

# Dhammavinaya

## Suttapiṭaka

September 22, 2020



*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*

*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*

*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*



# Majjhimanikāyo



# Contents

<b>I</b>	<b>Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷi</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>1.</b>	<b>Mūlapariyāyavaggo</b>	<b>11</b>
1.1	Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ . . . . .	11
1.2	Sabbāsavasuttaṃ . . . . .	53
1.3	Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ . . . . .	63
1.4	Bhayabheravasuttaṃ . . . . .	72
1.5	Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ . . . . .	87
1.6	Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ . . . . .	104
1.7	Vatthūpamasuttaṃ . . . . .	111
1.8	Sallekhasuttaṃ . . . . .	119
1.8.1	sallekhapariyāyo: . . . . .	121
1.8.2	cittuppādapariyāyo: . . . . .	127
1.8.3	parikkamanapariyāyo: . . . . .	132
1.8.4	uparibhāvapariyāyo: . . . . .	134
1.8.5	parinibbānapariyāyo: . . . . .	136
1.9	Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ . . . . .	140
1.9.1	āhāravāro. . . . .	143
1.9.2	saccavāro. . . . .	145
1.9.3	jarāmaraṇavāro. . . . .	146
1.9.4	jātivāro. . . . .	148
1.9.5	bhavavāro. . . . .	149

1.9.6	upādānavāro. . . . .	150
1.9.7	taṇhāvāro. . . . .	151
1.9.8	vedanāvāro. . . . .	153
1.9.9	phassavāro. . . . .	154
1.9.10	saḷāyatanavāro. . . . .	155
1.9.11	nāmarūpavāro. . . . .	156
1.9.12	viññānavāro. . . . .	158
1.9.13	saṅkhāravāro. . . . .	159
1.9.14	avijjāvāro. . . . .	160
1.9.15	āsavavāro. . . . .	161
1.10	Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ . . . . .	162
1.10.1	kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	162
1.10.2	vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	171
1.10.3	cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	172
1.10.4	dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	173
<b>2.</b>	<b>Sihanādavaggo</b>	<b>187</b>
2.1	Cūlasīhanādasuttaṃ . . . . .	187
2.2	Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ . . . . .	196
2.3	Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ . . . . .	228
2.4	Cūladukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ . . . . .	242
2.5	Anumānasuttaṃ . . . . .	253
2.6	Cetokhīlasuttaṃ . . . . .	271
2.7	Vanapatthasuttaṃ . . . . .	280
2.8	Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ . . . . .	299
2.9	Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ . . . . .	313
2.10	Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttaṃ . . . . .	324
2.10.1	aññanimittapabbaṃ . . . . .	325
2.10.2	ādinavapabbaṃ . . . . .	326
2.10.3	asatiṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	327
2.10.4	vitakkamūlabhedapabbaṃ . . . . .	328



2.10.5 abhiniggaṇhanapabbam . . . . .	329
<b>3. Opammavaggo</b>	<b>333</b>
3.1 Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ . . . . .	333
3.2 Vammikasuttaṃ . . . . .	359
3.3 Rathavinītasuttaṃ . . . . .	366
3.4 Nivāpasuttaṃ . . . . .	377
3.5 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ . . . . .	396
3.6 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ . . . . .	422
3.7 Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ . . . . .	438
3.8 Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ . . . . .	454
3.9 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ . . . . .	465
<b>4. Mahāyamakavaggo</b>	<b>481</b>
4.1 Cūlagosiṅgasuttaṃ . . . . .	481
4.2 Mahāgosiṅgasuttaṃ . . . . .	496
4.3 Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ . . . . .	510
4.4 Cūlagopālakasuttaṃ . . . . .	520
4.5 Cūlasaccakasuttaṃ . . . . .	524
4.6 Mahāsaccakasuttaṃ . . . . .	541
4.7 Cūlatanḥhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ . . . . .	570
4.8 Mahātanḥhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ . . . . .	579
4.9 Mahāassapurasuttaṃ . . . . .	610
4.10 Cūlaassapurasuttaṃ . . . . .	629
<b>5. Cūlayamakavaggo</b>	<b>643</b>
5.1 Sāleyyakasuttaṃ . . . . .	643
5.2 Verañjakasuttaṃ . . . . .	658
5.3 Mahāvedallasuttaṃ . . . . .	672
5.4 Cūlavedallasuttaṃ . . . . .	685
5.5 Cūladhammasamādānasuttaṃ . . . . .	697

5.6	Mahādhammasamādānasuttaṃ . . . . .	705
5.7	Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ . . . . .	718
5.8	Kosambiyasuttaṃ . . . . .	724
5.9	Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ . . . . .	733
5.10	Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ . . . . .	747

## **II Majjhimapaṇṇāsapāli 765**

<b>1.</b>	<b>Gahapativaggo 767</b>
1.1	Kandarakasuttaṃ . . . . . 767
1.2	Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ . . . . . 783
1.3	Sekhasuttaṃ . . . . . 792
1.4	Potaliyasuttaṃ . . . . . 802
1.5	Jīvakasuttaṃ . . . . . 816
1.6	Upālisuttaṃ . . . . . 823
1.7	Kukkuravatiyasuttaṃ . . . . . 846
1.8	Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ . . . . . 854
1.9	Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ . . . . . 860
1.10	Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ . . . . . 867
<b>2.</b>	<b>Bhikkhuvaggo 895</b>
2.1	Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttaṃ . . . . . 895
2.2	Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ . . . . . 906
2.3	Cūḷamāluṅkyasuttaṃ . . . . . 914
2.4	Mahāmāluṅkyasuttaṃ . . . . . 924
2.5	Bhaddālisuttaṃ . . . . . 934
2.6	Laṭukikopamasuttaṃ . . . . . 951
2.7	Cātumasuttaṃ . . . . . 966
2.8	Naḷakapānasuttaṃ . . . . . 974
2.9	Gulissānisuttaṃ . . . . . 985

2.10 At Kitagiri . . . . .	992
2.10 kīṭāgirisuttaṃ . . . . .	993
<b>3. Paribbājakaṃ</b>	<b>1027</b>
3.1 Tevijjavacchagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1027
3.2 Aggivacchagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1032
3.3 Mahāvaccagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1043
3.4 Dīghanakhasuttaṃ . . . . .	1056
3.5 Māgandiyasuttaṃ . . . . .	1062
3.6 Sandakasuttaṃ . . . . .	1081
3.7 Mahāsakuludāyisuttaṃ . . . . .	1105
3.8 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ. . . . .	1140
3.9 Cūḷasakuludāyisuttaṃ . . . . .	1150
3.10 Vekhanassasuttaṃ. . . . .	1173
<b>4. Rājagahaṃ</b>	<b>1181</b>
<b>5. Brāhmaṇagahaṃ</b>	<b>1183</b>
<b>III Uparipannāsapāḷi</b>	<b>1187</b>
<b>1. Devadahaṃ</b>	<b>1189</b>
<b>2. Anupadaṃ</b>	<b>1191</b>
<b>3. Suññataṃ</b>	<b>1193</b>
<b>4. vibhaṅgaṃ</b>	<b>1195</b>
<b>5. Saḷāyatanagahaṃ</b>	<b>1197</b>



## Part I

# Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷi



# Mūlapariyāyavaggo

## 1.1 Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me<sup>1</sup> suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati subhagavane sālarājamūle. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

2. sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi<sup>2</sup>. taṃ suṇātha. sādhucaṃ manasi karotha. bhāssissāmi'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti<sup>3</sup> kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

3. idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī<sup>4</sup> ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ

---

<sup>1</sup>evamme (syā, pts, sī)

<sup>2</sup>desissāmi (syā)

<sup>3</sup>evambhanteti (syā, pts, sī)

<sup>4</sup>adassāvī (sī)

adassāvi<sup>5</sup> sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avi-  
nīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañña-  
tvā paṭhaviṃ maññati paṭhaviyā maññati paṭhavito maññati  
paṭhaviṃ me<sup>6</sup> 'ti maññati. paṭhaviṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa  
hetu? apariññātaṃ<sup>7</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

4. āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti. āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ mañ-  
ñati āpasmiṃ maññati āpato maññati āpaṃ me'ti maññati.  
āpaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ<sup>8</sup> tassā'ti  
vadāmi.

5. tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti. tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ mañ-  
ñati tejasmiṃ maññati tejato maññati tejaṃ me'ti maññati.  
tejaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti va-  
dāmi.

6. vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ  
maññati vāyasmīṃ maññati vāyato maññati vāyaṃ me'ti mañ-  
ñati. vāyaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti  
vadāmi.

7. bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti. bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte  
maññati bhūtesu maññati bhūtato maññati bhūte me'ti mañ-

<sup>5</sup>pathaviṃ pathavito (machasaṃ)

<sup>6</sup>pathavimmeti (syā, pts, si)

<sup>7</sup>apariññāṇaṃ (sī)

bjt page 004 x 4

<sup>8</sup>apariññāṇaṃ (sī)

pts page 002 q 2



ñati. bhūte abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

8. deve devato sañjānāti. deve devato saññatvā deve maññati devesu maññati devato maññati deve me'ti maññati. deve abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

9. pajāpatim pajāpatito sañjānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito saññatvā pajāpatim maññati pajāpatismim maññati pajāpatito maññati pajāpatim me'ti maññati. pajāpatim abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

10. brahmaṃ brahmato sañjānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato saññatvā brahmaṃ maññati. brahmani<sup>9</sup> maññati. brahmato maññati. brahmaṃ me'ti maññati. brahmaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

11. ābhassare ābhassarato sañjānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato saññatvā ābhassare maññati ābhassaresu maññati ābhassarato maññati ābhassare me'ti maññati. ābhassare abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ<sup>10</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

12. subhakiṇṇe<sup>11</sup> subhakiṇṇato<sup>12</sup> sañjānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato saññatvā subhakiṇṇe maññati subhakiṇṇesu mañ-

---

<sup>9</sup>brahmasmim (machasaṃ)

bjt page 006 x 6

<sup>10</sup>apariññānaṃ (sī)

<sup>11</sup>subhakiṇṇe (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

<sup>12</sup>subhakiṇṇato (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

ñati subhakiṇṇato maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti maññati. subhakiṇṇe abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu. apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**13.** vehapphale vehapphalato sañjānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato saññatvā vehapphale maññati vehapphalesu maññati vehapphalato maññati vehapphale me'ti maññati. vehapphale abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**14.** abhibhuṃ abhibhuto<sup>13</sup> sañjānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto saññatvā abhibhuṃ maññati abhibhusmiṃ maññati abhibhuto maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti maññati. abhibhuṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**15.** ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**16.** viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato saññatvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanasmim maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanato maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam me'ti maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

---

<sup>13</sup>abhibhūto (pts), abhibhuto (machasaṃ, sī)

pts page 003 q 3

bjt page 008 x 8

17. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato sañjānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaññāyatanam maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanasmim maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanato maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam abhinandati. tam kissa hetu? aparīññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

18. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati. tam kissa hetu? aparīññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

19. diṭṭham diṭṭhato sañjānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭham maññati. diṭṭhasmim maññati. diṭṭhato maññati. diṭṭham me'ti maññati. diṭṭham abhinandati. tam kissa hetu? aparīññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

20. sutam sutato sañjānāti. sutam sutato saññatvā sutam maññati. sutasmim maññati. sutato maññati. sutam me'ti maññati. sutam abhinandati. tam kissa hetu? aparīññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

21. mutam mutato sañjānāti. mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati. mutasmim maññati. mutato maññati. mutam me'ti maññati. mutam abhinandati. tam kissa hetu? aparīññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

**22.** viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati. viññātasmiṃ maññati. viññātato maññati. viññātaṃ me'ti maññati. viññātaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**23.** ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati. ekattasmiṃ maññati. ekattato maññati. ekattaṃ me'ti maññati. ekattaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**24.** nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti. nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati. nānattasmiṃ maññati. nānattato maññati. nānattaṃ me'ti maññati. nānattaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**25.** sabbhaṃ sabbato sañjānāti. sabbhaṃ sabbato saññatvā sabbhaṃ maññati. sabbhasmiṃ maññati. sabbato maññati. sabbhaṃ me'ti maññati. sabbhaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi

**26.** nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati. nibbānasmiṃ maññati. nibbānato maññati. nibbānaṃ me'ti maññati. nibbānaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**assutavantaputhujjanaha vaseni paṭhamakabhūmi**<sup>14</sup> paricchedi<sup>15</sup>

a

27. yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho<sup>16</sup> appattamānaso anut-taraṃ yogakkhemaṃ paṭhayamāno viharati, sopi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya<sup>17</sup> paṭhaviṃ māmaññi<sup>18</sup>. paṭhaviyā māmaññi. paṭhavito māmaññi. paṭhaviṃ me'ti māmaññi. paṭhaviṃ mābhinandi<sup>19</sup>. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

28. āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ māmaññi. āpasmim māmaññi. āpato māmaññi. āpaṃ me'ti māmaññi. āpaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ māmaññi. tejasmiṃ māmaññi. tejato māmaññi. tejaṃ me'ti māmaññi. tejaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ

<sup>14</sup> puthujjanavasena paṭhamanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); puthujjanahava-seni paṭhamakabhūmi (sī)

<sup>15</sup> paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhitoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>16</sup> sekkho (machasaṃ)

<sup>17</sup> abhiññatvā (sī)

<sup>18</sup> vā maññati (sī)

<sup>19</sup> vā abhinandati (sī), mābhinandati (machasaṃ)

<sup>20</sup> aparīññeyyaṃ (sī)

tassā'ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ māmaññi. vāyasmiṃ māmaññi. vāyato māmaññi. vāyaṃ me'ti māmaññi. vāyaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte māmaññi. bhūtesu māmaññi. bhūtato māmaññi. bhūte me'ti māmaññi. bhūte mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve māmaññi. devesu māmaññi. devato māmaññi. deve me'ti māmaññi. deve mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ māmaññi. pajāpatismiṃ māmaññi. pajāpatito māmaññi. pajāpatiṃ me'ti māmaññi. pajāpatiṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ māmaññi. brahmani māmaññi. brahmato māmaññi. brahmaṃ me'ti māmaññi. brahmaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare māmaññi. ābhassaresu māmaññi. ābhassarato māmaññi. ābhassare me'ti māmaññi. ābhassare mābhinandi.

taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe māmāññi. subhakiṇṇesu māmāññi. subhakiṇṇato māmāññi. subhakiṇṇe me'ti māmāññi. subhakiṇṇe mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale māmāññi. vehapphalesu māmāññi. vehapphalato māmāññi. vehapphale me'ti māmāññi. vehapphale mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ māmāññi. abhibhusmiṃ māmāññi. abhibhuto māmāññi. abhibhuṃ me'ti māmāññi. abhibhuṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanasmiṃ māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanato māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanasmiṃ māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanato māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti māmāññi.

viññāṇaṇcāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam māmaññi. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasmim māmaññi. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato māmaññi. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam me'ti māmaññi. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam māmaññi. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasmim māmaññi. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato māmaññi. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam me'ti māmaññi. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham māmaññi. diṭṭhasmim māmaññi. diṭṭhato māmaññi. diṭṭham me'ti māmaññi. diṭṭham mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ māmaññi. sutasmim māmaññi. sutato māmaññi. sutaṃ me'ti māmaññi. sutaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya mutaṃ māmaññi. mutasmim māmaññi. mutato māmaññi. mutaṃ



me'ti māmāññi. mutam mābhinandi. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātam viññātato abhijānāti. viññātam viññātato abhiññāya viññātam māmāññi. viññātasmiṃ māmāññi. viññātato māmāññi. viññātam me'ti māmāññi. viññātam mābhinandi. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattam ekattato abhijānāti. ekattam ekattato abhiññāya ekattam māmāññi. ekattasmiṃ māmāññi. ekattato māmāññi. ekattam me'ti māmāññi. ekattam mābhinandi. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

sabbam sabbato abhijānāti. sabbam sabbato abhiññāya sabbam māmāññi. sabbasmiṃ māmāññi. sabbato māmāññi. sabbam me'ti māmāññi. sabbam mābhinandi. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānam nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānam māmāññi<sup>21</sup>. nibbānato māmāññi. nibbānam me'ti māmāññi. nibbānam mābhinandi<sup>22</sup>. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam<sup>23</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

---

<sup>21</sup>vā maññati (sī)

<sup>22</sup>vā + abhinandati (sī); + mābhinandati (machasam)

<sup>23</sup>apariññeyyam (sī)

## sekhaha

<sup>24</sup> vivaṭṭavaseni dutiyakabhūmi<sup>25</sup> paricchedi<sup>26</sup>

**29.** yo’pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-vasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto so’pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññāti. paṭhaviyā na maññāti. paṭhavito na maññāti. paṭhaviṃ me’ti na maññāti. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā’ti vadāmi.

**30.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññāti. āpasmiṃ na maññāti. āpato na maññāti. āpaṃ me’ti na maññāti. āpaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā’ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññāti. tejasmiṃ na maññāti. tejato na maññāti. tejaṃ me’ti na maññāti. tejaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā ’ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññāti. vāyasmiṃ na maññāti. vāyato na maññāti. vāyaṃ me’ti na maññāti. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu?

<sup>24</sup>sekhaha = sekhasa (sī)

<sup>25</sup>sekhavasena dutiyanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); sekhāha vivaṭṭavaseni dutiyakaṃ bhūmi (sī)

<sup>26</sup>paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati. bhūtesu na maññati. bhūtato na maññati. bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati. devesu na maññati. devato na maññati. deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatim na maññati. pajāpatismim na maññati. pajāpatito na maññati. pajāpatim me'ti na maññati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati. brahmato na maññati. brahmani na maññati. brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati. ābhassaresu na maññati. ābhassarato na maññati. ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati. subhakiṇṇato na maññati. subhakiṇṇesu na maññati. subhakiṇṇe me'ti na mañ-

ñati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati. vehapphalesu na maññati. vehapphalato na maññati. vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati. abhibhusmiṃ na maññati. abhibhuto na maññati. abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanasmim na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākīñcaññāyatanam

na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati. diṭṭhasmim na maññati. diṭṭhato na maññati. diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya sutam na maññati. sutasmim na maññati. sutato na maññati. sutam me'ti na maññati. sutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

mutam mutato abhijānāti. mutam mutato abhiññāya mutam na maññati. mutasmim na maññati. mutato na maññati. mutam me'ti na maññati. mutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātam viññātato abhijānāti. viññātam viññātato abhiññāya viññātam na maññati. viññātasim na maññati. viññātato na

maññati. viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati. ekattasmiṃ na maññati. ekattato na maññati. ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati. sabbasmiṃ na maññati. sabbato na maññati. sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati. nibbānasmiṃ na maññati. nibbānato na maññati. nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

### khīṇāsavaha paricchedi

<sup>b</sup> paṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmi<sup>27</sup>

**31.** yo'pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-vasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto so'pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito

<sup>27</sup>khīṇāsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); khīṇāsavāhapaṭṭha-makanaye tatiyakabhūmi (sī)

bjt page 014 x 14

pts page 005 q 5

abhiḥjānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññāti paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me'ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

**32.** āpaṃ āpato abhiḥjānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhiḥjānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhiḥjānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ na maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhiḥjānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

deve devato abhiḥjānāti, deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiḥjānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiñ-

ñāya pajāpatim na maññati pajāpatismim na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatim me'ti na maññati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmim na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.



ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanasmim na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti, ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭ-

ṭhaṃ na maññati diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭhaṃ me'ti na maññati. diṭṭhaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati sutasmīṃ na maññati sutato na maññati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya mutaṃ na maññati mutasmīṃ na maññati mutato na maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiññāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmīṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmīṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiñ-

ñāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

**khīṇāsavaha dutiyakanaye cataravanaka bhūmi  
paricchedi**

33. yo'pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-vasaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto so'pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me'ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

34. āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ na maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatim na maññati pajāpatismim na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatim me'ti na maññati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītidosattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanasmim na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākīñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākīñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākīñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākīñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākīñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa

vītadosattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhi-  
jānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati.  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu?  
khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭ-  
ṭham na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati  
diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa  
hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya sutam na  
maññati sutasmim na maññati sutato na maññati sutam me'ti  
na maññati. sutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā  
dosassa vītadosattā.

mutam mutato abhijānāti. mutam mutato abhiññāya mutam  
na maññati mutasmim na maññati mutato na maññati mutam  
me'ti na maññati. mutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu?  
khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

viññātam viññātato abhijānāti. viññātam viññātato abhiññāya  
viññātam na maññati viññātasim na maññati viññātato na  
maññati viññātam me'ti na maññati. viññātam nābhinandati.  
tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

### khīṇāsavaha tatiyakanaye pañcakavanaka

<sup>c</sup> paricchedi<sup>28</sup> bhūmi<sup>29</sup>

35. yo'pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto so'pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me'ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

<sup>28</sup> paricchedo (syā), paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

<sup>29</sup> khīṇāsavavasena pañcamanaya bhūmi (machasaṃ, syā

36. āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ na maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatiṃ me'ti na maññati. pajāpatiṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.



brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākā-

sānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇaṇcāyatanasmim na maññati viññāṇaṇcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇaṇcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ākīṇcaññāyatanam ākīṇcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākīṇcaññāyatanam ākīṇcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākīṇcaññāyatanam na maññati ākīṇcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākīṇcaññāyatanato na maññati ākīṇcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākīṇcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati sutasmiṃ na maññati sutato na maññati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya mutaṃ na maññati mutasmiṃ na maññati mutato na maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiññāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

### khīṇāsavaha catutthakanaye javanaka

<sup>30</sup> bhūmi<sup>31</sup> paricchedi<sup>32</sup>

**37.** tathāgato’pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me’ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ<sup>33</sup> tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

**38.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me’ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me’ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me’ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

---

<sup>30</sup>chavānaka bahuṣu

<sup>31</sup>khīṇāsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>32</sup>paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

pts page 006 q 6

<sup>33</sup>pariññātaṃ (sī, pts)

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatim na maññati pajāpatismim na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatim me'ti na maññati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati.

subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto<sup>34</sup> abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanasmim na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

<sup>34</sup>abhibhūto (pts); abhibhuto (machasaṃ, sī)

ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tam tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tam tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tam tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya sutam na maññati sutasmim na maññati sutato na maññati sutam me'ti na maññati. sutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tam tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

mutam mutato abhijānāti. mutam mutato abhiññāya mutam na maññati mutasmim na maññati mutato na maññati mutam me'ti na maññati. mutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tam tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiññāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

### satthāraha paṭhamakanaye sattavanaka bhūmi paricchedi

<sup>35</sup>sattavānaka bahusu satthuvaseṇa sattamanaya bhūmi (machasaṃ, syā).



39. tathāgato’pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me’ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi<sup>36</sup> dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi.

40. āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me’ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me’ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me’ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi duk-

---

<sup>36</sup>nandi (machasaṃ, pts)

khassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatiṃ me'ti na maññati. pajāpatiṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa

mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṣṣa jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhūto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhūto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṣṣa jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṣṣa jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanasmim na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṣṣa jarā-

marañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsam-bodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsam-bodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭhaṃ na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭhaṃ me'ti na maññati. diṭṭhaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso

taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati sutasmiṃ na maññati sutato na maññati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya mutaṃ na maññati mutasmiṃ na maññati mutato na maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiññāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa

hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhū-tassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhū-tassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi<sup>37</sup> dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhū-tassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

**satthāraha dutiyakanaye aṭṭhavānakabhūmi paricchedi**

38.

<sup>37</sup>nandī (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>38</sup>tathāgatavasena aṭṭhamanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā)

41. idamavoca bhagavā<sup>39</sup>. na te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsi-  
taṃ abhinanduntī<sup>40</sup>.

**Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

41

---

<sup>39</sup>nābhinanduntī (katthaci)

<sup>40</sup>na attamanā te bhikkhū (syā); attamanā te bhikkhū (pts)

<sup>41</sup>mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam (machasaṃ)



## 1.2 Sabbāsavasuttam

1. evaṃ me<sup>42</sup> sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

2. sabbāsavaṣaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>43</sup>. taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

3. jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi no ajānato no apassato. kiñca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ<sup>44</sup> passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti<sup>45</sup>? yoniso ca manasikāraṃ<sup>46</sup> ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. yoniso<sup>47</sup> ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti<sup>48</sup>.

4. atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā

<sup>42</sup>evamme (syā, pts)

<sup>43</sup>desessā, (sīmu)

pts page 007 q 7

<sup>44</sup>kiñca (machasaṃ)

<sup>45</sup>khayaṃ vadāmi (machasaṃ)

<sup>46</sup>manasikāro (katthaci)

<sup>47</sup>yoniso ca bhikkhave, (syā)

<sup>48</sup>pahiyyanti, (syā)

bjt page 020 x 20

adhivāsanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

5. katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti. so manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasi karoti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti.

6. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

7. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno kāmāsavo pahīyati<sup>49</sup>, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

---

<sup>49</sup>pahiyyati (syā)

8. tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti.

9. so evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoti: ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. na nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kinnu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kathannu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ. na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kinnu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kathannu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ<sup>50</sup>. etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ<sup>51</sup> addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho'smi no nu kho'smi kinnu kho'smi kathaṃ nu kho'smi ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissatī'ti.

10. tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoto channaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjati: atthi me attā'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, natthi me attā'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā' va attānaṃ sañjānāmi'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā'va anattānaṃ sañjānāmi'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, anattanā'va attānaṃ sañjānāmi'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati. atha vā pana'ssa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti. yo<sup>52</sup> me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo<sup>53</sup>

pts page 008 q 8

bjt page 022 x 22

<sup>50</sup>anāgatamaddhānaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>51</sup>paccuppannamaddhānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>52</sup>so (katthaci)

<sup>53</sup>attāva vedeyyo (syā)

tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatī'ti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ<sup>54</sup> diṭṭhikantāro<sup>55</sup> diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ. diṭṭhisamyojanasamyoutto bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>56</sup> syā). sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>57</sup> , na parimuccati dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi.

**11.** sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dasāṃ ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti. so manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasi karoti.

**12.** katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. anuppanno vā bhavāsavo<sup>58</sup> uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. anuppanno vā avijjāsavo

<sup>54</sup>diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ (syā)

<sup>55</sup>diṭṭhikantāraṃ siṃ (pts)

<sup>56</sup>jarāya marañena (machasaṃ

<sup>57</sup>sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi (syā)

pts page 009 q 9

bjt page 024 x 24

<sup>58</sup>uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā, (machasaṃ, syā)

uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

13. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. anuppanno vā bhavāsavo<sup>59</sup> na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

14. tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā'ti yoniso manasi karoti. tassa evaṃ yoniso manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso<sup>60</sup>. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

15. katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. yaṃ<sup>61</sup> hi'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapaṭilāhā cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te

<sup>59</sup>na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā, (machasaṃsyā)

<sup>60</sup>sīlabbatta (syā)

<sup>61</sup>yañhi'ssa (machasaṃ, syā)

āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindri-  
 yasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave sotindri-  
 yasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighā-  
 taparilāhā sotindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ghānindri-  
 yasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave ghānindri-  
 yasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighā-  
 taparilāhā ghānindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso jivhindri-  
 yasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave jivhindri-  
 yasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighā-  
 taparilāhā jivhindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso kāyindri-  
 yasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave kāyindri-  
 yasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighā-  
 taparilāhā kāyindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindri-  
 yasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindri-  
 yasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighā-  
 taparilāhā manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave saṃva-  
 ram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā  
 saṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā  
 na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā.

**16.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā? idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati: yā-  
 vadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamaka-

savātātapasirīmsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>62</sup> paṭighātāya yāvadeva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātāṃ paṭisevati: neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā<sup>63</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya. iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviḥāro cā'ti<sup>64</sup>. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṇaṃ paṭisevati: yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanaṃ<sup>65</sup> paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati: yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjhāparamatāya<sup>66</sup>. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave apaṭisevato<sup>67</sup> uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥāhā. paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābbā.

17. katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātābbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>68</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpanānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ

<sup>62</sup>sarīsapa (machasaṃ)

<sup>63</sup>vihiṃsūparatiyā (syā)

<sup>64</sup>phāsuviḥāro ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>65</sup>vinodana (machasaṃ); vinodanaṃ paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ (bjt, pts); vinodanapaṭisallānārāmatthaṃ (nld)

<sup>66</sup>abyāpajja (katthaci)a; abyāpajjha (bjt); abyābajjha (pts), abyābajjha (nld)

<sup>67</sup>appaṭisevato machasaṃ (syā)

<sup>68</sup>adhivāsikajātiko (syā)

adhivāsakajātiko<sup>69</sup> hoti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā adhivāsayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsānā pahātabbā.

**18.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakādhānaṃ<sup>70</sup> sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ. yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ. so tañca anāsanaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave apari-vajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā. parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

**19.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>71</sup>. anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ<sup>72</sup> nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti ana-

<sup>69</sup>tibbānaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 011 q 11

<sup>70</sup>kaṇṭakattāhānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 028 x 28

<sup>71</sup>byantiṃ karoti (katthaci); byantikaroti (pts); byantikaroti (bjt); byantika-  
roti (nld)

<sup>72</sup>byāpādavitakkaṃ (machasaṃ, pts, syā)



bhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā. vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

**20.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>73</sup>. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso upekkhā<sup>74</sup> sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

**21.** yato<sup>75</sup> ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā

<sup>73</sup>vossaggapariṇāmaṃ (syā)

<sup>74</sup>upekkhā (sīmu)

<sup>75</sup>yato kho (machasaṃ, pts)

te saṃvarā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā adbhivāsanā pahātabbā te adbhivāsanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsava-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā'ti.

**22.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Sabbasavasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ**

## 1.3 Dhammadāyādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

2. dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā'ti. tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā. tumhe'pi tena ādissā bhaveyyātha āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā. ahampi tena ādisso bhaveyyam āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā'ti. tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā. tumhe'pi tena na ādissā bhaveyyātha dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā'ti. ahampi tena na ādisso bhaveyyam dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā'ti. tasmā tiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā'ti.

3. idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārīto paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyum jighacchādubbalyaparetā. tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyam. ahaṃ kho'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvī pavārīto paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha. sace tumhe na

bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā udae opilāpessāmi'ti.

4. tatrekassa bhikkhuno evamassa. bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā'ti. āmisāññataraṃ kho panetaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā iminā'va jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītinaṃeyyanti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā teneva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītinaṃeyya.

5. atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evamassa. bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītinaṃeyyanti. so naṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ rattindivaṃ vītinaṃeyya. kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu naṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītinaṃeyya, atha kho asueva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsamsataro ca. taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā

sallekhāya subharatāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. tasmā-tiha bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā: 'kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā'ti.

6. idamavoca bhagavā. idam vatvā sugato uṭṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

7. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: 'āvuso bhikkhavo'ti. 'āvuso'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca.

8. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantīti, kittāvatā ca pana satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhantī ti. dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātuṃ. sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva sārīputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho. āyasmato sārīputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. " tenahāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti." evamāvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

9. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti? idhāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti. yesaṃca dhammānaṃ

satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti. bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā. tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesaṅca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. therā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.

**10.** tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesaṅca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā ca okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. majjhimā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.

tatrāvuso navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesaṅca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā ca okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. navā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi

gārayhā bhavanti.

ettāvatāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

11. kittāvatā ca paṇāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti? idhāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti. yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti. na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti'ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. therā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

12. tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti'ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. majjhimā hāvuso

bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

tatrāvuso navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti' ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesaṅca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti' ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā' ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. navā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

ettāvata kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti.

**13.** tatrāvuso lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako. lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. sey-yathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-kammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā samādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

**14.** tatrāvuso kodho ca pāpako, upanāho ca pāpako. kodhassa ca pahānāya upanāhassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sam-



bodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso makkho ca pāpako, palāso ca pāpako. makkhassa ca pahānāya palāsassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso issā ca pāpikā, maccheraṇca ca pāpakam. issāya ca pahānāya maccherassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā

cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso māyā ca pāpikā sātheyyaṇca ca pāpakam. māyāya ca pahānāya sātheyyassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso thambho ca pāpako sārambho ca pāpako. thambhassa ca pahānāya sārambhassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso māno ca pāpako, atimāno ca pāpako. mānassa ca pahānāya atimānassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā

cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso mado ca pāpako, pamādo ca pāpako. madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

15. idamavoca āyasmā sārīputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 1.4 Bhayabheravasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca.

2. ye'me bho gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā bhavaṃ tesam gotamo pubbaṅgamo. bhavaṃ tesam gotamo bahukāro bhavaṃ tesam gotamo samādapetā. bho ca gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti.

3. "evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa. ye te brāhmaṇa, kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ahaṃ tesam pubbaṅgamo. ahaṃ tesam bahukāro. ahaṃ tesam samādapetā. mamañca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti.

4. durabhisambhavāni hi bho gotama, araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhiraṃ ekatte. haranti mañṇe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhunoti.

5. evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa. durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhiraṃ ekatte. haranti mañṇe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhunoti.

mayhampi kho brāhmaṇa, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambudhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi: ” durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhiraṃaṃ ekatte. haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno”ti.

6. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni<sup>76</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti. aparisuddha<sup>77</sup> kāyakammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti<sup>78</sup> , na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddha kāyakammanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammantohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo<sup>79</sup> . etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakammantataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādim araṇṇe viharāya.

7. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavadicikammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti. aparisuddha vacikammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti, na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddha vacikammanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhavadicikammantohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā

---

pts page 017 q 17

bjt page 040 x 40

<sup>76</sup>”araṇṇavanapatthāni” (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>77</sup>”apparisuddha” (syā)

<sup>78</sup>”avhāyanti” (machasaṃ)

<sup>79</sup>”aññataro” (machasaṃ, syā); ”parisuddhakāyakammataṃ” (machasaṃ)

parisuddhavadicikammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhavadicikammantaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhamanokammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti. aparisuddha manokammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḥbhavaṃ avhayanti, na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddha manokammanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhamanokammantohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhamanokammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhamanokammantaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīvasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḥbhavaṃ avhayanti, na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

8. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhiijhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇe vana-

patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhāluhamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

9. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, vyāpannacittapaḍuṭṭhamanasāṅkappasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, mettacitto hamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

10. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddhohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aññatamo. etamaḥaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**11.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avupasanta<sup>80</sup> cittā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, uddhataavupasanacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḃheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ uddhato avupasantacitto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacittohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aññatamo. etamaḥaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**12.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vecikicchī<sup>81</sup> araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kaṅkhāvicikicchā<sup>82</sup> sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḃheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ kaṅkhī vecikicchī<sup>83</sup> araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aññatamo. etamaḥaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno

<sup>80</sup>”uddhatāvupasanta” (syā)

<sup>81</sup>”vicikicchī” (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>82</sup>”kaṅkhivicikicchī” (machasaṃ)

<sup>83</sup>”kaṅkhivicikicchī” (syā)



bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

13. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā<sup>84</sup> paravambhī araññe vana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana<sup>85</sup> paravambhanasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ attukkaṃsakā<sup>86</sup> paravambhī araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhīhamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ<sup>87</sup> aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

14. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīruka<sup>88</sup> jātikā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, chambhī bhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātikā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃsohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

---

bjt page 044 x 44

<sup>84</sup>attukkaṃsanakā (katthaci)

<sup>85</sup>attukkaṃsanakā (katthaci)

<sup>86</sup>attukkaṃsanako, (katthaci), attukkaṃsanakā (katthaci)

<sup>87</sup>anattukkaṃsanakā (katthaci), anattukkaṃsanakataṃ (katthaci)

<sup>88</sup>chambhībhīruka, (syā)

**15.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāna<sup>89</sup> sandosaheṭṭu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḍḍheravaṃ avhayaṇti. na kho paṇāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, appicchohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchatāṃ attāni sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**16.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnaviriya<sup>90</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kusitahīna viriyasandosaheṭṭu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaḍḍheravaṃ avhayaṇti. na kho paṇāhaṃ kusito hīnaviriyo<sup>91</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, āradḍhaviṇiyohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā āradḍhaviṇiyā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa āradḍhaviṇiyatāṃ attāni sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**17.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassati asampajānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni

<sup>89</sup>nikāmayamānā (pts), nikāmana (machasaṃ)

bjt page 046 x 46

<sup>90</sup>hīnaviriya (machasaṃ)

<sup>91</sup>hīnaviriyo (machasaṃ)

pts page 020 q 20

pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati asampajānasando-  
sahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabhe-  
ravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno  
araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhi-  
tasatihamasmi<sup>92</sup>. ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitasatī araññe vanapat-  
thāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo.  
etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhisatitaṃ attani sampassamāno  
bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

18. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araññe vanapat-  
thāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, asamāhitavibbhantacit-  
tasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ  
bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ asamāhito vib-  
bhantacitto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭise-  
vāmi, samādhisampannohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā samādhisam-  
pannā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti,  
tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampa-  
daṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe  
vihārāya.

19. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaññā elamūgā<sup>93</sup> araññe vanapatthāni  
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, duppañña elamūgasandosa-  
hetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabhe-  
ravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ duppañño elamūgo araññe  
vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, paññāsampanno-  
hamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araññe vanapatthāni

<sup>92</sup>upaṭṭhitassatihamasami (machasaṃ)

<sup>93</sup>elamūgā (machasaṃ)

pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti, tesamaham aññatamo. etamaham brāhmaṇa paññāsampadam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

soḷasapariyāyaṃ<sup>94</sup>.

**20.** tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etadahosi: yannūnāham yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu<sup>95</sup> yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni<sup>96</sup> salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyaṃ, appevanāma<sup>97</sup> taṃ bhayabheravaṃ passeyyanti. so kho aham brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. tatra ca me<sup>98</sup> brāhmaṇa viharato mago<sup>99</sup> vā āgacchati, moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāteti, vāto vā paṇṇasaṭaṃ<sup>100</sup> ereti<sup>101</sup>, tassa mayham<sup>102</sup> evaṃ hoti<sup>103</sup> : etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchatīti.

<sup>94</sup> soḷasapariyāyaṃ niṭṭhitam (machasaṃ, syāi)

bjt page 048 x 48

<sup>95</sup> rattisu (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>96</sup> hisanakāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>97</sup> appevanāmāham (machasaṃ)

<sup>98</sup> tattha ca me (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>99</sup> migo vā (syā)

pts page 021 q 21

<sup>100</sup> paṇṇakasaṭaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>101</sup> pāteti (katthaci)

<sup>102</sup> tassa mayham brāhmaṇa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>103</sup> etadahosi (machasaṃ)

21. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: kinnu kho ahaṃ aññadattu bhaya-pāṭikaṅkhi viharāmi, yannūnāhaṃ yathā-bhūtayathābhūtassa<sup>104</sup> me taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, ta-thābhūtata-thābhūto<sup>105</sup> va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivineyyanti. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi, na nisidāmi, na nipajjāmi, yāva caṅkamantova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva caṅkamāmi, na nisidāmi, na nipajjāmi, yāva ṭhitova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nisinnassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nipajjāmi, na tiṭṭhāmi, na caṅkamāmi, yāva nisinnova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nisidāmi, na tiṭṭhāmi, na caṅkamāmi, yāva nipannova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

22. santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattimyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānanti, divāyeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānanti, idamahaṃ tesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavihārasmiṃ vadāmi. ahaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa rattimyeva samānaṃ rattiti sañjānāmi, divāyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānāmi. yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>106</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti,

<sup>104</sup>yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtassa (machasaṃ, pts); yathābhūtassa yathābhūtassa (syā)

<sup>105</sup>tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūtova (machasaṃ, pts); tathābhūto tathābhūtova (syā)

<sup>106</sup>lokānukampakāya (sīmu, pts)

mameva naṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

23. āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>107</sup>. passaddho kāyo asārad-dho. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>108</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sam-pasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>109</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. pitiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>110</sup> ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena patisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>111</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ<sup>112</sup> asukhaṃ upekkhā<sup>113</sup> satipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ<sup>114</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ

---

bjt page 050 x 50

<sup>107</sup> apammuṭṭhā (syā)

<sup>108</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 022 q 22

<sup>109</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>110</sup> upekkhako (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>111</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>112</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ (machasaṃ syā)

<sup>113</sup> upekkhā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>114</sup> catutthajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

24. so evaṃ samāhite citte - parisuddhe, pariyodāte, anaṅgaṇe, vigatūpakkilese, mudubhūte, kammaniye, ṭhite, āneñjappatte<sup>115</sup>, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya<sup>116</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so<sup>117</sup> anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. seyya-thīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo, catassopi jātiyo, pañcapi jātiyo, dasapi jātiyo, vīsampi<sup>118</sup> jātiyo, tiṃsampi jātiyo, cattārisampi<sup>119</sup> cattālīsampi (machasaṃ). jātiyo, paññāsampi jātiyo, jātisatampi jātisahassampi, jātisatasahas-sampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe, anekepi vivaṭṭakappe, anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsim evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ<sup>120</sup>. tatrāpāsim evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpa-panno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme pa-ṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

25. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya<sup>121</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so

<sup>115</sup>ānejjappatte (sīmu)

<sup>116</sup>pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya (machasaṃ)

<sup>117</sup>sohaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>118</sup>vīsatimapi (sīmu)

<sup>119</sup>cattālīsampi (syā)

<sup>120</sup>uppādiṃ (katthaci)

bjt page 052 x 52

<sup>121</sup>cutupapātañāṇāya (katthaci)

dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā, micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niraayaṃ upapannā<sup>122</sup>. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**26.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya<sup>123</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim: ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññā-

---

<sup>122</sup>uppannā (katthaci)

pts page 023 q 23

<sup>123</sup>khayaññāya (katthaci)



siṃ. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññāsiṃ. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

27. siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evamassa: ajjāpi nūna samaṇo gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. na kho panetaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa attha-vase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno, pacchimaṇca janataṃ anukampamānoti.

28. anukampitarūpāyaṃ<sup>124</sup> bhotā gotamena pacchimā janatā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>125</sup> evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bha-

---

bjt page 054 x 54

<sup>124</sup>anukampitarūpā vatāyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 024 q 24

<sup>125</sup>dakkhantīti machasaṃ (syā)

vantaṃ<sup>126</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhu-  
saṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge  
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ<sup>127</sup> gatanti.

**Bhayabheravasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

---

<sup>126</sup> bhagavantam (machasam)

<sup>127</sup> saraṇagatanti (katthaci)

## 1.5 Anaṅgaṇasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti<sup>128</sup>. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

2. cattāro'me āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. katame cattāro? idhāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo'va<sup>129</sup> samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo'va samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

idhāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tatrāvuso 'yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati.

<sup>128</sup>bhikkhaveti (machasam)

<sup>129</sup>saṅgaṇova (syā)

bjt page 056 x 56

pts page 025 q 25

tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

3. evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ko nu kho āvuso sārīputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati? eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati? ko paṇāvuso sārīputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati? eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti?

4. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasse taṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ<sup>130</sup> ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti<sup>131</sup> ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenāṃ sāmikā na ceva pari-bhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca pariyodaṇeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhi-ṇeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti apareṇa samayena saṅki-liṭṭhatarā assa malaggahītāti<sup>132</sup>. evamāvusoti. evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetāṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati

<sup>130</sup>viriyam (machasam)

<sup>131</sup>kaṃsapāti (pts)

<sup>132</sup>malaggahītāti (syā)

tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

5. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati viriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti<sup>133</sup> ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyuñceva pariyo-dapeyyuñca, na ca naṃ<sup>134</sup> rajāpathe nikkhipeyyuṃ evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhā<sup>135</sup> assa pari-yodātāti. evamāvusoti. evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

6. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittam manasi karissati. tassa subhani-mittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamṣessati. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pari-yodātā, tamenam sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjey-

---

bjt page 058 x 58

<sup>133</sup>kaṃsapāti (pts)

<sup>134</sup>neva naṃ (katthaci)

pts page 026 q 26

<sup>135</sup>parisuddhatarā (machasaṃ, pts)

yum, na ca pariyodapeyyum, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyum, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhā assa malaggahītāti. evamāvusoti. evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati. tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

7. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati. tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā<sup>136</sup> rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūnceva pariyodapeyyūṇca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyum, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātāti. evamāvusoti.

evameva kho āvuso<sup>137</sup> ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. "aññaṃ

<sup>136</sup>na manasikārā (syā)

bjt page 060 x 60

<sup>137</sup>ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: "aho vata mameva satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā"ti

pts page 028 q 28

bhikkhum satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. na maṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti”ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ. yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ’natthi me ajjhatam aṅgaṇa’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittam na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

8. ayaṃ kho āvuso moggallāna, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. ayaṃ panāvuso moggallāna hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

9. aṅgaṇam aṅgaṇanti āvuso vuccati. kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adhivacanam yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti? pāpakānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanam yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

10. thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiṅca vata<sup>138</sup> āpanno assaṃ, na ceva maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpannoti. thānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ tam bhikkhum bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpannoti, ’jānanti maṃ<sup>139</sup> bhikkhū

---

pts page 027 q 27

<sup>138</sup>vatahaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>139</sup>na ca maṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

āpattiṃ āpanno'ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

11. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiṇca vata āpanno as-  
saṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyuṃ, no saṅghamajjheti.  
tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhik-  
khū saṅghamajjhe codeyyuṃ, no anuraho, 'saṅghamajjhe maṃ  
bhikkhū codenti, no anuraho'ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo  
ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

12. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa  
bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiṇca vata āpanno  
assaṃ, sappatipuggalo maṃ codeyya, no appatipuggaloti. tḥā-  
naṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ appa-  
tīpuggalo codeyya, no sappatipuggalo, 'appatipuggalo maṃ  
codeti, no sappatipuggalo'ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo  
ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

14. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa  
bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: "aho vata mameva bhikkhū  
purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na  
aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ  
bhattāya paviseyyu"nti. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati  
- yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā  
gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū pu-  
rakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ. " aññaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya



pavisanti. na maṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti”ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

15. tṛṇaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ” aho vata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. tṛṇaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. ”añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

16. tṛṇaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ’aho vata ahameva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ. na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyā’ti. tṛṇaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya. ’añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodati. nāhaṃ bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodāmi’ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

17. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ. na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. 'añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desemi'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.*

18. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ desemi'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ*

*ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya : 'aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya.*

naṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ” añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemī” ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ’ aho vata ahameva ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā’ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ’añño bhikkhū ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ desemī’ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

**19.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ’aho vata mameva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ’aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. na maṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti’ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

20. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata mameva bhikkhuniyo sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ<sup>140</sup> māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhunī sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhunī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhunī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ' aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhunī sakkaronti garu karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhunī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti'ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ,ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.*

*ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati -yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata mameva upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ' aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ upāsakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.*

21. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahameva lābhi*

<sup>140</sup>garuṃ kareyyuṃ (machasaṃ)

assam<sup>141</sup> paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarāna'nti. t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. ' añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī paṇītānaṃ cīvarāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

**22.** t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahameva lābhī assam paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ , na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātāna'nti. t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ nāhaṃ lābhī paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhaya metam aṅgaṇaṃ.

t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva lābhī assam paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ ,na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ snosana'nti. t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati -yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī paṇītānaṃ senāsanā'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

---

<sup>141</sup> lābhī assa (katthaci)

pts page 030 q 30

bjt page 068 x 68

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatito. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

**23.** imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

**24.** yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī neva sakkaronti, na garukaronti, na mānenti, na pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenam jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: ambho

kimevidaṃ hariyati<sup>142</sup> jañña<sup>143</sup> jaññaṃ<sup>143</sup> viyāti. tamenam uṭṭha-hitvā avāpuritvā olokeyya. tassa sahadassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya. paṭikkūlatā<sup>144</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. jigucchatā<sup>145</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. jighacchitānampi na bhottukamyatā assa, pageva suhitānaṃ. evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañña<sup>146</sup>ko pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī<sup>146</sup>, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī neva<sup>147</sup> sakkaronti, na garukaronti, na mānenti, na pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca.

25. yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti. garukaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? tehi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā sālinam odanam vicitakālākam<sup>148</sup> anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇam paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenam jano disvā evaṃ va-

<sup>142</sup>hariyati (syā)

<sup>143</sup>jaññaṃjaññaṃ (syā)

<sup>144</sup>paṭikulyatā (syā, machasaṃ) paṭikulyatā (pts)

<sup>145</sup>jegucchitā (pts)

<sup>146</sup>sāpadānacārī (katthaci)

<sup>147</sup>na ceva (machasaṃ)

bjt page 070 x 70

<sup>148</sup>vicitakālākā (katthaci)

deyya: ambho kimevidaṃ hariyati jañña<sup>149</sup>jaññaṃ viyāti. ta-  
menam uṭṭhahitvā avāpuritvā olokeyya. tassa sahadassanena  
manāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya. appakkuṭilatā<sup>149</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya.  
ajegucchatā<sup>150</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. suhitānampi bhottukamyatā  
assa, pageva jighacchitānaṃ. evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci  
bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti  
ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko  
gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti.  
garukaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa  
āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva  
sūyanti cāti.

26. evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārī-  
puttaṃ etadavoca: ” upamā maṃ āvuso sārīputta paṭibhāti”ti.  
”paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso moggallānā”ti.

ekamidāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje.  
atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhasamayaṃ<sup>151</sup> nivāsetvā patta-  
cīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. tena kho pana  
samayena sāmītiyānakāraputto<sup>152</sup> rathassa nemiṃ tacchati<sup>153</sup>  
. tamenam paṇḍuputto ājivako<sup>154</sup> purāṇayānakāraputto pac-  
cupaṭṭhito hoti. atha kho āvuso paṇḍuputtassa ājivakassa  
purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:  
aho vatāyaṃ sāmītiyānakāraputto imissā nemiya imaṇca vaṇ-  
kaṃ imaṇca jimhaṃ imaṇca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi

<sup>149</sup> appāṭikulyatā (machasaṃ)

<sup>150</sup> ajegucchitā (pts)

<sup>151</sup> pubbanhasamayaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>152</sup> sāmītiyānakāraputto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>153</sup> taccheti (syā)

<sup>154</sup> ājivako (machasaṃ, syā)



apagatavaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhāssa<sup>155</sup> sāre patiṭṭhitāti. yathā yathā kho āvuso paṇḍuputtassa ājivakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivitaḥkitaṃ<sup>156</sup> hoti, tathā tathā sāmītiyānakāraputto tassā nemiyā tañca vaṅkaṃ tañca jimhaṃ tañca dosam tacchati.

atha kho āvuso paṇḍuputto ājivako purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi: 'hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati'ti. evameva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino<sup>157</sup>, uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto<sup>158</sup> sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, tesam āyasmā sārīputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

27. ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acaḷā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā

<sup>155</sup>suddhā assa (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 032 q 32

<sup>156</sup>parivitaḥkitaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 072 x 72

<sup>157</sup>ketubhino machasaṃ

<sup>158</sup>punapekkhavanto pts

upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññāvanto ane-lamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā manasā ca sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetīti.

**28.** seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-nakajātiko sīsaṃ nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya.

evameva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anun-naḷa acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bho-jane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nik-khittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññāvanto ane-lamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca. sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale pa-tiṭṭhāpetīti.

iti ha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanu-modiṃsūti.

**Anaṅgaṇasuttam pañcamam**

## 1.6 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me sutāṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā. pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā. aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

2. ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassaṃ manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cā'ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

3. ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu "lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna"nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ ceto samathanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

4. ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu "yesāhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhujāmi, tesāṃ te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā"ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ

5. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”ye me ñātisālohitā petā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti, tesam taṃ mahap-phalaṃ assa mahānisamsanti, ” 1. silesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

6. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya”nti, silesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

7. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya”nti, silesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

8. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>159</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti, silesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

9. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” ye te santā vimokkhā<sup>160</sup> atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phassitvā<sup>161</sup> viha-

<sup>159</sup>ābhicetasikānaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>160</sup>vimokkhā (pts)

<sup>161</sup>phusitvā (machasaṃ, syā)

reyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**10.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**11.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi assaṃ, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ kareyya”nti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**12.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ, tatha parinibbāyī anāvatti dhammo tasmā lokā”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**13.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvībhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi

ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummujjanimmujjam<sup>162</sup> kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāne<sup>163</sup> gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ<sup>164</sup> parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya”nti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samanāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

14. ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ’dibbāya sotadhā-tuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>165</sup> ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ: dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cā”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ ceto samathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

15. ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” parasattānaṃ pa-rapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ,

-

saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhitt-

<sup>162</sup>ummujjanimmujjam (syā)

<sup>163</sup>abhijjamāno (machasaṃ)

<sup>164</sup>parāmaseyyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>165</sup>attikkantamānusikāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

taṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**16.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ’amutrāsīṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ<sup>166</sup>. tatrāpāsīṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhuppanno’ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.



17. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ”dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ - cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ’ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ - cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya”nti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

18. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā<sup>167</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ

19. ”samppannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātīmokkha. pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃ-

---

bjt page 082 x 82

<sup>167</sup>abhiññāya (pts)

pts page 036 q 36

pannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatha  
sikkhāpadesū”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

**Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 1.7 Vatthūpamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitam, tamenam rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḥkāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya<sup>168</sup>, durattavaṇṇamevassa. aparisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. taṃ kissa hetu? aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. evameva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vattham parisuddham pariyodātam, tamenam rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḥkāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇamevassa. parisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. taṃ kissa hetu? parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. evameva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: abhiññhāvisama-lobho cittassa upakkilesa. byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa. kodho cittassa upakkilesa. upanāho cittassa upakkilesa. makkho cittassa upakkilesa. paḷāso cittassa upakkilesa. issā cittassa upakkilesa. macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesa. māyā cittassa upakkilesa. sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesa. thambho cittassa

<sup>168</sup> mañjetṭhakāya machasaṃ

upakkileso. sārambho cittassa upakkileso. māno cittassa upakkileso. atimāno cittassa upakkileso. mado cittassa upakkileso. pamādo cittassa upakkileso.

5. sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. kodho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā kodhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. upanāho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā upanāhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. makkho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā makkhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. paḷāso cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā paḷāsaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. issā cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā issaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. māyā cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā māyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. thambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā thambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. sārambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sārambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. māno cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā mānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. atimāno cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā atimānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. mado cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā madaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. pamādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

6. yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, byāpādo cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā byāpādo cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, kodho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā kodho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, upanāho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā upanāho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, makkho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā makkho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, paḷāso cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā paḷāso cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, issā cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā issā cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, macchariyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā macchariyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, māyā cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māyā cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, thambho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā thambho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, sārāmbho cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā sārāmbho cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, māno cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māno cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, atimāno cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā atimāno cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, mado cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā mado cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, pamādo cittaṣa upakkilesoti iti viditvā pamādo cittaṣa upakkilesa pahīno hoti.

7. so buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti.

saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

8. yatopi<sup>169</sup> kho panassa cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ paḥiṇaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ. so buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatomaḥīti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamḥitaṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pīṭimaṇassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatomaḥīti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamḥitaṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pīṭimaṇassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatomaḥīti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamḥitaṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pīṭimaṇassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. 'yatopi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ paḥiṇaṃ paṭinissatṭha'nti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamḥitaṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti, jāyati. pīṭimaṇassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ

---

bjt page 088 x 88

<sup>169</sup>yathodhi (sīmu - atṭhakathāyaṃ 'yathodhi'iti pāṭhantaravasena niddiṭṭhaṃ)

pts page 038 q 38

samādhīyati.

9. sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sīlo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ pañño sālīnañcepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa naṃ hoti antarāyāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, ukkāmuḥkhaṃ vā panāgamaṃ jātārūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sīlo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ pañño sālīnañcepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa naṃ hoti antarāyāya.

10. so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā

vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

**11.** 'so atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarim̐ nissaraṇa'nti pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

**12.** tena kho pana samayena sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: gacchati pana bha-vaṃ gotamo bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitunti?

**13.** kiṃ brāhmaṇa bāhukāya nadiyā? kiṃ bāhukā nadī karisatīti? lobhasammatā hi bho gotama bāhukā nadī bahujanassa. puññasammatā hi bho gotama bāhukā nadī bahujanassa. bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahujano pāpakaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ pavāhetīti.

atha kho bhagavā sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

bāhukaṃ adhikakkaṇca gayaṃ sundarikāmapī, sarassatiṃ pa-yāgaṇca atho bāhumatiṃ nadiṃ.



niccampi bālo pakkhanno kaṇhakammo na sujjhati, kiṃ suṇḍarikā karissati kiṃ payāgo kiṃ bāhukā nadi, verim katakib-bisaṃ naraṃ na hi naṃ sodhaye pāpakammaṃ.

suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassuposatho sadā, suddhassa sucikammaṃ sadā sampajjate vataṃ, idhe va sināhi brāhmaṇa sabbabhūtesu karohi khemataṃ.

sace musā na bhaṇasi sace pāṇaṃ na himsasi, sace adinnaṃ nādiyasi saddahāno amacchari, kiṃ kāhasi gayaṃ gantvā udapānopi te gayāti.

14. evaṃ vutte suṇḍarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

15. alattha kho suṇḍarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ. alattha upasampadaṃ acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassathāya kulaputtā samma-deva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-

katvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ.  
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. aññataro  
kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

**Vatthūpamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 1.8 Sallekhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā mahācundo sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahācundo bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. yā imā bhante anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā, ādimeva nu kho bhante bhikkhuno manasi karoto evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti? evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hotīti?

yā imā cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā, yattha cetā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti, yattha cetā anusenti, yattha cetā samudācaranti, taṃ netam mama, neso'hamasmi, na me'so attāti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

3. thānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmiti, na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

4. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekkena viharāmiti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

5. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyya, sato ca sam pajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyya, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārīti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa: sallekkena viharāmiti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

6. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhaṃ ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa evamassa: sallekkena viharāmiti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

7. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa:*

sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

8. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

9. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

10. *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.*

### 1.8.1 *sallekhapariyāyo:*

1. *idha kho pana vo cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti. mayamettha avihīṃsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.*

2. pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
3. pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
4. pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
5. pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
6. pare pisuṇavācā bhavissanti: mayamettha pisuṇā vācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
7. pare pharusāvācā<sup>170</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāvācā<sup>171</sup> paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
8. pare samphappalāpī<sup>172</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
9. pare abhijjhālu bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

10. pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
11. pare micchādiṭṭhi<sup>173</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādiṭṭhi<sup>174</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo
12. pare micchāsaṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsaṅkappā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
13. pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
14. pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
15. pare micchāājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāājīvā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
16. pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
17. pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsati bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
18. pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>173</sup>micchādiṭṭhikā (syā)

<sup>174</sup>sammādiṭṭhikā (syā)

19. pare micchāññāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāññāṇī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

20. pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

21. pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

22. pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

23. pare vecikicchī<sup>175</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

24. pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

25. pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

26. pare makkhī bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

27. pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>175</sup>vicikicchī (machasaṃ)

bjt page 100 x 100

pts page 043 q 43



28. pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

29. pare maccharī bhavissanti , mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

30. pare saṭṭhā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaṭṭhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

31. pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

32. pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā<sup>176</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

33. pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anātimānī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

34. pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha subbacā<sup>177</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

35. pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

36. pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamattā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>176</sup>athaddhā (syā)

<sup>177</sup>suvacā (machasam)

37. pare assaddhā<sup>178</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

38. pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

39. pare anottāpī<sup>179</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī<sup>180</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

40. pare appassutā<sup>181</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

41. pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayamettha āraddhaviriya bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

42. pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitasatī<sup>182</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

43. pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>178</sup>asaddhā (syā)

<sup>179</sup>anottappī (syā)

<sup>180</sup>ottappī (syā)

<sup>181</sup>appasutā (syā)

bjt page 102 x 102

<sup>182</sup>upaṭṭhitassatī (machasaṃ)

44. pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi<sup>183</sup> ādhānagāhī<sup>184</sup> duppaṭinissaggi bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi<sup>185</sup> anādhānagāhī<sup>186</sup> suppaṭinissaggi bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

### 1.8.2 cittuppadapariyāyo:

1. cittuppadampi kho ahaṃ cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ<sup>187</sup> vadāmi. ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya<sup>188</sup> anuvīdhīyanāsu<sup>189</sup> ..

2. tasmātiha cunda pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihiṃsakā bhavissāmāti. cittaṃ uppādetabbam. pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

3. pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

4. pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

5. pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

<sup>183</sup>sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi (syā, pts)

<sup>184</sup>ādhānagāhī (syā, pts); ādhānaggāhī (machasaṃ)

<sup>185</sup>asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi (syā, pts)

<sup>186</sup>anādhānagāhī (syā)

<sup>187</sup>bahūpakāraṃ (katthaci)

<sup>188</sup>vācā (katthaci)

<sup>189</sup>anuvīdhīyamānāsu (katthaci); anuvīdhīyanāsu (syā)

6. pare piṣuṇāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
7. pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāvācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
8. pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
9. pare abhiṇṇhālū bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhiṇṇhālū bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
10. pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
11. pare micchādīṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādīṭṭhī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
12. pare micchāsaṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsaṅkappā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
13. pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
14. pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
15. pare micchāājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāājīvā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

16. pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
17. pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsati bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
18. pare micchāsamādhi bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
19. pare micchāñāṇi bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāñāṇi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
20. pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
21. pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
22. pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
23. pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
24. pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
25. pare upanāhi bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

26. pare makkhī bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
27. pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
28. pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
29. pare maccharī bhavissanti , mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
30. pare saṭṭhā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaṭṭhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
31. pare māyāvi bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
32. pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
33. pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
34. pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha subbacā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.
35. pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

36. pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamattā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

37. pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

38. pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

39. pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

40. pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayamettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

41.. pare kusītā bhavissanti, mayamettha āraddhaviriya bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

42. pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

43. pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

44. pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

### 1.8.3 parikkamanapariyāyo:

1. seyyathāpi cunda visamo<sup>190</sup> maggo, tassāssa<sup>191</sup> añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathāpi<sup>192</sup> pana cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ<sup>193</sup>, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya

2. evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī<sup>194</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. piṣuṇāvācassa<sup>195</sup> purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāvācāya<sup>196</sup> veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. pharusāvācassa<sup>197</sup> purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya<sup>198</sup> veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parikkamanāya. byāpannacitassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parikkamanāya.

---

<sup>190</sup> maggo assa (machasaṃ)

<sup>191</sup> tassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>192</sup> seyyathā vā (machasaṃ)

<sup>193</sup> nitthaṃ assa (machasaṃ)

pts page 044 q 44

<sup>194</sup> brahmacariyaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>195</sup> piṣuṇāvācassa (sīmu)

<sup>196</sup> piṣuṇāvācā (sīmu)

<sup>197</sup> pharusāvācassa (sīmu)

<sup>198</sup> pharusāvācā (sīmu)

bjt page 104 x 104



3. micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parikkamanāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parikkamanāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parikkamanāya. micchāājivassa purisapuggalassa sammāājivo hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parikkamanāya. micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parikkamanāya. micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parikkamanāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parikkamanāya. (11-20)

4. thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti parikkamanāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. vecikicchissa<sup>199</sup> purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parikkamanāya. kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parikkamanāya. upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parikkamanāya. makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parikkamanāya. paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parikkamanāya. issukissa purisapuggalassa anissā<sup>200</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parikkamanāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parikkamanāya. dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parikkamanāya. pāpamit-

<sup>199</sup> vicikicchassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>200</sup> anissukitā (machasaṃ)

tassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parikkamanāya. pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parikkamanāya. assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parikkamanāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri<sup>201</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. anot-tāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. kusitassa purisapuggalassa viriyārambho hoti parikkamanāya. muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti parikkamanāya. duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parikkamanāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsiādhānagāhiduppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsianādhānagāhisuppaṭinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya. (21-44)

#### 1.8.4 uparibhāvapariyāyo:

1. seyyathāpi cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te adho-bhāvaṃ gamanīyā<sup>202</sup> yo keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te uparibhāvaṃ<sup>203</sup> gamanīyā.

evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāvāya. pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. piṣuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāvavācāya veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. sam-

<sup>201</sup>hiri (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>202</sup>gamanīyā (katthaci)

<sup>203</sup>uparibhāvāya -pe- (machasaṃ)

phappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇi hoti uparibhāvāya. abhiijhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhiijhā hoti uparibhāvāya. byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti uparibhāvāya. (1-10)

micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti uparibhāvāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāājivassa purisapuggalassa sammāājīvo hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti uparibhāvāya. micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti uparibhāvāya. (11-20)

thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti uparibhāvāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. vecikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti uparibhāvāya. kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti uparibhāvāya. upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti uparibhāvāya. makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti uparibhāvāya. paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti uparibhāvāya. issukissa purisapuggalassa anissā hoti uparibhāvāya. maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyayaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti uparibhāvāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhi-

yaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa anati-māno hoti uparibhāvāya. dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sova-cassatā hoti uparibhāvāya. pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa ka-lyāṇamittatā hoti uparibhāvāya. pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti uparibhāvāya. assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti uparibhāvāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri hoti uparibhāvāya. anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusac-caṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. kusītassa purisapuggalassa viriyā-rambho hoti uparibhāvāya. muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti uparibhāvāya. duppaññassa purisapug-galassa paññāsampadā hoti uparibhāvāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhipa-rāmāsi anādhānagāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

### 1.8.5 parinibbānapariyāyo:

1. so vata cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipapali-pannaṃ uddharissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. so vata cunda, at-tanā apalipapalipanno param palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. so vata cunda attanā adanto avinito apa-rinibbuto param damessati viñessati parinibbāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. so vata cunda attanā danto vinito parinibbuto param damessati viñessati parinibbāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vij-jati.

2. evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avi-hiṃsā hoti parinibbānāya. paṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa

pāṇātipātā veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. piṣuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāvavācāya veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇi hoti parinibbānāya. abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parinibbānāya. byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parinibbānāya. (1-10)

3. micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parinibbānāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parinibbānāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parinibbānāya. micchāājivassa purisapuggalassa sammāājivo hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parinibbānāya micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parinibbānāya micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parinibbānāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parinibbānāya. (11-20)

4. thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti parinibbānāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. vecikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parinibbānāya. kodhanassa

purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parinibbānāya. upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti parinibbānāya. makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parinibbānāya. palāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parinibbānāya. issukissa purisapuggalassa anissā hoti parinibbānāya. maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asātheyyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parinibbānāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parinibbānāya. dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parinibbānāya. pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parinibbānāya. pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parinibbānāya. asaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parinibbānāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri hoti parinibbānāya. anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. kusītassa purisapuggalassa viriyārambho hoti parinibbānāya. muṭṭhasatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti parinibbānāya. duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parinibbānāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsiādhānagāhiduppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsianādhānagāhisuppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya. (21-44)

5. iti kho cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo. desito cit-tuppādapariyāyo. desito parikkamanapariyāyo. desito uparibhāvapariyāyo. desito parinibbānapariyāyo. yaṃ kho cunda satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. etāni cunda rukkhamū-

lāni, etāni suññāgārāni. jhāyatha cunda mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ”ti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā mahācundo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi ”ti.

<sup>d</sup> catuttārīsa<sup>204</sup> padā vuttā sandhayo<sup>205</sup> pañca desitā suttanto sallekho<sup>206</sup> nāma gambhīro sāgarūpamo<sup>207</sup>

**Sallekhasuttam aṭṭhamam.**

---

<sup>204</sup>catuttālīsa machasaṃ; catuttālīsa, syā

<sup>205</sup>sandhiyo katthaci

<sup>206</sup>sallekho nāma suttatto machasaṃ, syā

<sup>207</sup>sāgarūpamo’ti machasaṃ syā

bjt page 110 x 110

## 1.9 Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

2. sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi<sup>208</sup> hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti<sup>209</sup>?

3. dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva sārīputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, āyasmato sārīputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. tenahāvuso<sup>210</sup> syā) suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsis-sāmīti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalañca pajānāti, akusalamūlañca pajānāti. kusalañca pajānāti, kusalamūlañca pajānāti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

<sup>208</sup>sammādiṭṭhi (syā)

<sup>209</sup>saddhammaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>210</sup>tena hi āvuso (machasaṃ)

pts page 047 q 47



5. katamaṃ panāvuso akusalaṃ? katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ? katamaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>211</sup>? katamaṃ kusalamūlanti<sup>212</sup>?

6. pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ, pisuṇāvācā akusalaṃ, pharusāvācā akusalaṃ, samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhiijhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalaṃ.

7. katamañcāvuso akusalamūlaṃ? lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalamūlaṃ.

8. katamañcāvuso kusalaṃ? pāṇātipātā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pisuṇāvācā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāvācā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhiijhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sam-mādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalaṃ.

9. katamañcāvuso kusalamūlaṃ? alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalamūlaṃ.

10. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ

<sup>211</sup>katamaṃ panāvuso (kusalaṃ syā)

<sup>212</sup>kusalamūlaṃ (machasaṃ)

kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro<sup>213</sup> hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

11. sādḥāvusoti<sup>214</sup> kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum<sup>215</sup> : siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyaṃ yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?.

12. siyā āvuso<sup>216</sup> yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṇca pajānāti, āhārasamudayaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhagāminiṃ<sup>217</sup> paṭipadaṇca pajānāti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

13. katamo panāvuso āhāro? katamo āhārasamudayo? katamo āhāranirodho? katamo āhāra nirodhagāmini paṭipadāti<sup>218</sup>?

<sup>213</sup> dukkhassantakaro (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>214</sup> sādhu āvusoti (katthaci)

<sup>215</sup> āpucchum machasaṃ; (āpucchimsu, syā)

<sup>216</sup> siyāvusoti 'ti āyasmā sārīputto avoca (syā)

<sup>217</sup> nirodhagāmini (pts)

pts page 048 q 48

<sup>218</sup> paṭipadā (machasaṃ, pts)

14. cattāro me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. katame cattāro? kabalīṅkāro<sup>219</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā<sup>220</sup>, viññānaṃ catuttham<sup>221</sup>. taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāra nirodhagāminī paṭipadā. seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākam-manto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

15. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sababaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.1 āhāravāro.

1. sādāhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsi-taṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum :1 ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato ’āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?

<sup>219</sup>kabalīkāro (machasaṃ); kavalīmkāro (syā)

<sup>220</sup>tativo (pts)

<sup>221</sup>catuttho (pts)

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhañca pajānāti, dukkhasamudayañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso dukkhaṃ katamo dukkhasamudayo? katamo dukkhanirodho? katamā dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā'ti.

jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, vyādhipi dukkho, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchamaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. idaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhaṃ.<sup>e</sup>

katamo cāvuso dukkhasamudayo? yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini - seyyathīdaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhasamudayo.

katamo cāvuso dukkhanirodho? yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodho.

katamā cāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgi komaggo dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā - seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sam-

māsamādhī.

1. āpucchimsu aṭṭhakathā.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

1.9.2 saccavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jarāmarañāṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṇca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ paṇāvuso jarāmarañam? katamo jarāmarāṇa-samudayo? katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho? katamā jarāmarāṇa-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. yā tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā, jīraṇatā, khaṇḍiccam, pāliccam, valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni, indriyānam paripāko ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jarā. katamañcāvuso marañam? yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti, cavanatā, bhedo, antaradhānam, mac-cumaraṇam, kālakiriyā, khandhānam bhedo, kalebarassa nik-khepo idaṃ vuccatāvuso marañam. iti ayañca jarā, idañca ma-raṇam - idaṃ vuccatāvuso jarāmarañam. jāti samudayā jarā-maraṇasamudayo. jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇa -nirodhagāminī paṭipadā - seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsāṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarañam pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjam pahāya vijjam uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅ-karo hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.3 jarāmarāṇavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme avcappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiṇca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṇca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṇca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme avcappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā paṇāvuso jāti? katamo jātisamudayo? katamo jātinirodho? katamā jātinirodhagāmini paṭipadā?ti. yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti, sañjāti, okkanti, abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ, pātubhāvo, āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jāti. bhavasamudayā jāti samudayo. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammā vāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusa-yaṃ pahāya paṭighānusa-yaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusa-yaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso

ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

#### 1.9.4 jātivāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamo panāvuso bhavo? katamo bhavasamudayo? katamo bhavanirodho? katamā bhavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?ti. tayo me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo. upādāna nirodhā bhavanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti,



evaṃ bhavanirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.5 bhavavāro.

1. sādjhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarin pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminin paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso upādānaṃ? katamo upādānasamudayo? katamo upādānanirodho? katamā upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni: kāmūpādānaṃ diṭṭhūpādānaṃ sīlabbatūpādānaṃ attavādūpādānaṃ. taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo. taṇhā nirodhā upādāna

nirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinode-tvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.6 upādānavāro.

1. sād’hāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsi-taṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṅca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso taṇhā? katamo taṇhāsamudayo? katamo taṇhānirodho? katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? chayime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā poṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo. vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhārodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamā-dhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvataṭṭhi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.7 taṇhāvāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanañca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañca pajā-

nāti, vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso vedanā? katamo vedanāsamudayo? katamo vedanānirodho? katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. chayime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. phassa nirodhā vedanānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.8 vedanāvāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsi-  
taṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ  
pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā  
ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme avec-  
cappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassañca pa-  
jānāti, phassasamudayañca pajānāti, phassanirodhañca pajā-  
nāti, phassanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi  
kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi.  
dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddham-  
manti.

3. katamo paṇāvuso phasso? katamo phassasamudayo? ka-  
tamo phassanirodho? katamā phassanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā’ti?  
chayime āvuso phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso  
ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosam-  
phasso. saḷāyatanaśamudayā phassasamudayo. saḷāyatana-  
nirodhā phassanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
phassanirodhagāmini - paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi  
sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo  
sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ  
phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhaṃ pajānāti,  
evaṃ phassanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso  
rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti  
diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppā-

detvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.9 phassavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saḷāyatanañca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso saḷāyatanaṃ? katamo saḷāyatana-samudayo? katamo saḷāyatananirodho? katamā saḷāyatananirodhagāmini paṭipadā?ti. chayimāni āvuso āyatanāni: cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ. nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatana-samudayo. nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saḷāyatananirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sam-

mākammanto, sammāājīvo sammā vāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saḷāyatanam pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjam pahāya vijjam uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.10 saḷāyatanavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañham āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpañca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ paṇāvuso nāmarūpaṃ? katamo nāmarūpasamudayo? katamo nāmarūpanirodho? katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?ti. vedanā, saññā, cetanā, phasso, manasikāro - idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmaṃ. cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. idaṃ vuccatāvuso rūpaṃ. iti idañca nāmaṃ idañca rūpaṃ - idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmarūpaṃ. viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo. viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāmini paṭipadā -seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.11 nāmarūpavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”



2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇañca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso viññāṇaṃ? katamo viññāṇasamudayo? katamo viññāṇanirodho? katamā viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā?ti. chayime āvuso viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, sotavīññāṇaṃ, ghānavīññāṇaṃ, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, kāyavīññāṇaṃ, manovīññāṇaṃ, saṅkhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho. ayameva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā - seyyathidaṃ :sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.12 viññāṇavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṇca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṇca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṇca pajānāti, ettavatapi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katame paṇāvuso saṅkhārā? katamo saṅkhārasamudayo? katamo saṅkhāranirodho? katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. tayome āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasāṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo. avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya

vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.13 saṅkhāravāro.

1. sādāhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjāñca pajānāti, avijjāsamudayañca pajānāti, avijjānirodhañca pajānāti, avijjānirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso avijjā? katamo avijjāsamudayo? katamo avijjānirodho? katamā avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadāti? yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā. āsavaṃsamudayaṃ avijjāsamudayo. āsavaṃnirodhā avijjānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusaṃyamaṃ pahāya paṭighānusaṃyamaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmiṃti diṭṭhimānānusaṃyamaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

#### 1.9.14 avijjāvāro.

1. sādhaṃvuso kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarimaṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavañca pajānāti, āsavasaṃmudayañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamo paṇāvuso āsavo? katamo āsavasaṃmudayo? katamo āsavanirodho? katamā āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadāti? tayo’me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. avijjāsamudayaṃ āsavasaṃmudayo. avijjānirodhaṃ āsavanirodho. ayaṃ meva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā - seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sam-

mākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavaśamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusaṃyamaṃ pahāya paṭighānusaṃyamaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusaṃyamaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

#### 1.9.15 āsavavāro.

idamavoca āyasmā sārīputto. attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī,

**Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 1.10 Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāssadammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya - yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. katame cattāro?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ.

### uddesavāro

#### 1.10.1 kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ

##### ānāpānappabbaṃ

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so satova assasati, sato passasati. dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakāraṇtevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto dīghaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto rassaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**iriyāpathapabbam**

2. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā gacchā-mīti pajānāti. t̥hito vā t̥hitomhīti pajānāti. nisinno vā nisinnomhīti pajānāti. sayāno vā sayānomhīti pajānāti. yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā nam pajānāti. iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patisatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**sampajāññapabbam**

3. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti. saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti. asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti. uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti. gate t̥hite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patis-



satimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### paṭikkūlamānasikārapabbam

4. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahāru atthi atthimiñjam<sup>222</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antam antaḡuṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave ubhatomukhā mūtoli<sup>223</sup> pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa-seyyathidaṃ: sālinaṃ vihinaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tamenam cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī ime vihi ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulāti, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahāru atthi atthimiñjam vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antam antaḡuṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati.

<sup>222</sup>atthimiñjā (bahusu)

<sup>223</sup>mutoli (katthaci); mutoli (pts)

samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **dhātumanasikārapabbam**

5. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho goghātakā vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajitvā nisinno assa, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissati mattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **navasivathikāpabbam**

6. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvi evaṃ anatito'ti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvi etaṃ anatitoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

8. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ samam-

salohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhittaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahid-

dhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

11. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ - aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisāsu vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭaḥaṃ, so imeva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatitoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

12. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, so imeva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatitoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. sa-

mudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni terovasikāni, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito'ti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**14.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito'ti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī

vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāya-smim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam**

#### **1.10.2 vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ**

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti. nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisaṃ aduk-

khamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi'ti pajānāti.

iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. atthi vedanāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

### **vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ**

#### **1.10.3 cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ**

kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati?

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. mahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭṭaṃ cittanti pajānāti. amahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭṭaṃ cittanti pajānāti. sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ



cittanti pajānāti. samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittanti pajānāti. asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittanti pajānāti. vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittanti pajānāti. avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittanti pajānāti. (1-16)

iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. vāyadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. atthi cittanti vā paṇassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

### **cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam**

#### **1.10.4 dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ**

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

#### **nīvaraṇa pabbam**

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam  
'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando'ti pajānāti. asantam vā aj-  
jhattam kāmaccchandam 'natthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando'ti  
pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo  
hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa  
pahānam hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchan-  
dassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

santam vā ajjhattam byāpādam 'atthi me ajjhattam byāpādo'ti  
pajānāti. asantam vā ajjhattam byāpādam 'natthi me ajjhat-  
tam byāpādo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa  
uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa  
pahānam hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa  
āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti,

santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham 'atthi me ajjhattam thī-  
namiddhanti' pajānāti. asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham  
'natthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhanti, pajānāti. yathā ca anup-  
pannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā  
ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti, tañca pajānāti.  
yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti,  
tañca pajānāti.

santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam 'atthi me ajjhattam  
uddhaccakukkucca'nti pajānāti. asantam vā ajjhattam ud-  
dhaccakukkucam 'natthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucca'nti  
pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa up-  
pādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakuk-  
kuccassa pahānam hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa

uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti,

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā' ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā' ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

### **khandhapabbam**

2. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādānakkhandhesu. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādānakkhandhesu.?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ” iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo. iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo. itisaññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti

saññāya atthagamo. iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ. atthagamo. iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo”ti.(1-5).

iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. -

ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudaya-vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā paṇassa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādā-nakkhandhesu.

### āyatanapabbam

3. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃca pajānāti. rūpe ca pajānāti. yaṃca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ, taṃca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, taṃca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti. taṃca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, taṃca pajānāti. sotaṃca pajānāti. sadde ca pa-

jānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. ghāṇaṇca pajānāti. gandhe ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. jivhaṇca pajānāti. rase ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. kāyaṇca pajānāti. phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. manaṇca pajānāti. dhamme ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānam hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahinassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānu-

passī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

### **bojjhaṅgapabbhaṃ**

4. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti -

yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, taṅca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanā-pāripūrī hoti, taṅca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anup-

pannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me 'ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me 'ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me 'ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti.

jhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūri hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me' ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūri hoti tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

### saccapabbaṃ

5. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti' ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.



iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva nānamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

1. yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya chabbassāni<sup>224</sup> tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave chabbassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya pañcavassāni tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave pañcavassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cattāri vassāni tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cattāri vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya tīṇi vassāni tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave tīṇi vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya dve vassāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave dve vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya ekaṃ vassaṃ tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cha māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' pañca māsāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave pañca māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' cattāri māsāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cattāri māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' tīṇi māsāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave tīṇi māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' dve māsāni tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikk-

khave dve māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' māsam<sup>225</sup> tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave māsam, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' addhamāsam, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā, tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

”ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti, iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

### Satipaṭṭhānasuttam

<sup>226</sup> dasamaṃ.

### mūlapariyāyavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>225</sup> ekam māsam (machasam)

<sup>226</sup> mahāsatiipaṭṭhānasuttam (machasam)

**tassavaggassa uddānaṃ:**

227

1. ajaraṃ amaraṃ amatādhigamaṃ phalamagganidassana dukkhanudaṃ, sahitatthamahārahabbhassakarabbhutapītika-  
raṃ thavato suṇatha.

2. taḷakāva supūritaghammapathe tividhaggipalepitanibba-  
panā, bhavabyādhīpanodanaosadhiyo dhuva majjhimasutta-  
varaṭṭhapitā.

3. madhavīva mandarasā amarānaṃ khiḍḍaratījananaṃ sa-  
marūnaṃ, tā sutaveyyakaraṭṭhapitāsuṃ sakyasutānamabhīra-  
maṇatthā

4. paññasatyādi satañca diyaḍḍhaṃ veyyakarāna duve apare  
ca, tesamahaṃ anupubba bravīmi ekamaṇā nisametha mu-  
daggā.

5. pabhavāsavadāyadapubbagamo agatīgatiāṅgaṇasabbha-  
yako, piyagāravapaṇḍarasallikhano tathadiṭṭhi satī dasamo  
paṭhamo.<sup>f</sup>

gāthāyo panetā sabbattha vyākulā dissanti.

---

bjt page 154 x 154

<sup>227</sup> tassuddānaṃ (syā, machasaṃ)

6.

Mūlasusaṃvaradhammadāyādā,  
bheravānaṅgaṇākāṅkheyyavattham;  
Sallekhasammādiṭṭhisatipaṭṭham,  
vaggavaro asamo susamatto.



# Sīhanādavaggo

## 2.1 Cūlasīhanādasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum, bhagavā etadavoca:

2. idheva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññeti<sup>1</sup>. evameva<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ nadatha. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum: ko panāyasmantānaṃ assāso? kiṃ balaṃ? yena tumhe āyasmanto<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadetha: idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho

---

pts page 064 q 64

<sup>1</sup>'aññehīti' (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>2</sup>'evamevaṃ' (sīmu)

<sup>3</sup>'āyasmanto attani sampassamānā' (syā)

samaṇo suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti.

3. evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā eva-massu vacaniyā: atthi kho no āvuso tena bhagavatā jānatā pas-satā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayam attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: 'idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho sa-maṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti. katame cattāro? atthi kho no āvuso satthari pasādo. atthi dhamme pasādo. atthi silesu paripūrakārītā sahadhammikā kho pana piyā<sup>4</sup> ma-nāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. ime kho no āvuso tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cat-tāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayam attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: 'idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti.

4. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: amhākampi kho āvuso atthi sat-thari pasādo yo amhākaṃ satthā. amhākampi atthi dhamme pasādo yo amhākaṃ dhammo. mayampi silesu paripūrakā-rino yāni amhākaṃ silāni. amhākampi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo<sup>5</sup> kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākañceva am-hākañcāti.

---

bjt page 156 x 156

<sup>4</sup>no piyā, (pts)

<sup>5</sup>adhippāyaso, aṭṭhakathā



5. evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā eva-massu vacanīyā: kimpanāvuso ekā niṭṭhā? udāhu puthu tiṭṭhā'ti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā-jakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: ekā hāvuso niṭṭhā, na puthu niṭṭhā'ti.

6. sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa? udāhu vitarāgassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyā-kareyyuṃ: vitarāgassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa? udāhu vīṭadosassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyā-kareyyuṃ: vīṭadosassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā samohassa? udāhu vītamohassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyāka-reyyuṃ: vītamohassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sataṇhassa? udāhu vīṭataṇhassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyāka-reyyuṃ: vīṭataṇhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sataṇhassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā saupādānassa? udāhu anupādānassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: anupādānassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sau-pādānassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno? udāhu aviddasuno'ti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyāka-

reyyum: viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno'ti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā anuruddhapaṭiviruddhassa? udāhu ananuruddha appaṭiviruddhassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyum: ananuruddhaappaṭiviruddhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddhapaṭiviruddhassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino? udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino?'ti. sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyum: nippapañcārāmassāvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino papañcaratino. na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino "ti.

7. dvemā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo: bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ allinā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allinā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upalligatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnam diṭṭhinam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te sataṇhā te saupādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddhapaṭiviruddhā te papañcaratino te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>6</sup>. na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

<sup>6</sup>'jarāmarāṇena sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi' (syā); 'jarāmarāṇena' (si)

8. ye ca kho keci<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnam diṭṭhīnam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca<sup>8</sup> assaḍaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vītarāgā te vītadosā te vītamohā te vītataṇhā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddhaappaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni. katamāni cattāri? kāmūpādānam diṭṭhūpādānam sīlabbatūpādānam attavādūpādānam. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī na diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī<sup>9</sup>. na sīlabbatūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. taṃ kissa hetu? imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi tḥānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī na diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na sīlabbatūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī.

10. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādānapariññam

<sup>7</sup>ye ca keci samaṇā cā, (sī)

<sup>8</sup>'atthaṅgamaṇca', (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 066 q 66

<sup>9</sup>'paññāpentī' (machasaṃ)

paññāpenti. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na silabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. tam kissa hetu? imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādāna<sup>10</sup> pariññam paññāpenti. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na silabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti.

11. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādāna pariññam paññāpenti. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. silabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. tam kissa hetu? imaṃ hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādāna pariññam paññāpenti. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. silabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpenti. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpenti.

12. evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari paśādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. yo dhamme paśādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. yā silesu paripūrakāritā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā

<sup>10</sup>‘sabbupādānassa’, (syā)

na sammaggatā akkhāyati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite anīyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

13. tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sabbūpādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpeti. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. silabbatūpādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpeti.

14. evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. yo dhamme pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. yā silesu paripūrakāritā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

15. ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. phasso cāyaṃ

bhikkhave kiṃ nidāno? kiṃsamudayo? kiṃjātiko? kiṃpabhavo? phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo.

saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo. saḷāyatanañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ? kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjātikaṃ? kiṃpabhavaṃ? saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ. nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ? kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjātikaṃ? kiṃpabhavaṃ? nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ? kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjātikaṃ? kiṃpabhavaṃ? viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. saṅkhārācime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

**16.** yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīṇā hoti vijjā uppannā. so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā neva kāmūpādānaṃ upādiyati. na diṭṭhūpādānaṃ upādiyati. na sīlabbatūpādānaṃ upādiyati. na attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ paccattaṃyeva parinibbāyati. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Cūḥasihanādasuttam paṭhamam.**

## 2.2 Mahāsīhanādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati bahi nagare avarapure<sup>11</sup> vanasaṇḍe, tena kho pana samayena sunakkhatto licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti ima-smā dhammavinayā. so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vācaṃ bhāsati: ”natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

2. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. assosi kho āyasmā sārīputto sunakkhattassa licchaviputtassa vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa: ”natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

3. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: sunakkhatto bhante licchaviputto acirapakkanto

---

<sup>11</sup>aparapure (machasaṃ)

<sup>12</sup>parisati (machasaṃ)

<sup>13</sup>ekaṃ (pts)

bjt page 166 x 166



imasmā dhammavinayā, so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: ”natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

4. kodhano<sup>14</sup> sārīputta sunakkhatto moghapuriso. kodhā ca panassa esā vācā bhāsītā ’avaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmī’ti. so sārīputta sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃyeva tathāgatassa bhāsati. vaṇṇo heso sārīputta tathāgatassa, yo evaṃ vadeyya: ’yassa ca khvāssa atthāya ’dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

5. ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurissassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: ”itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā”ti.

6. ayampi hi nāma sārīputta sunakkhattassa moghapurissassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: ”itipi so bhagavā anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti: ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti. bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti. āvībhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati. seyyathāpi ākāse. paṭhaviyampi<sup>15</sup> paṭhaviyāpi, machasaṃ. ummujjanimujjam karoti. seyyathāpi uduke. udukepi abhijjamāne

<sup>14</sup>’kodhano heso’, machasaṃ, ’kodhano kho’ (syā)

pts page 069 q 69

<sup>15</sup>paṭhaviyāpi, (syā)

gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ. ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṃ. imepi candimasuriye evaṃ mahid-dhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati. yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ”ti.

7. ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapuri-sassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: ”itipi so bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅgāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti.

8. ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapuri-sassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: ”itipi so bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti. amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti. sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti. asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti. avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.”

9. dasa kho panimāni sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. katamāni dasa? idha sārīputta, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

10. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgata balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

12. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato

anekadhātu nānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

13. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

14. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

15. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ, hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

16. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo

tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsati<sup>16</sup> jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, "amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evaṃ māhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.

tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno"ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃ jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, "amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno"ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

---

<sup>16</sup>visampi (machasaṃ)

17. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate

duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati. brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

18. puna ca paraṃ sārīputta tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. yampi sārīputta tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

19. imāni kho sārīputta dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

20. yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manus-sadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhāna"nti. taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ

cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**21.** cattārimāni sārīputta tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti, kata-māni cattāri?

**22.** "sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā "ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

**23.** "khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā"ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

**24.** "ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā"ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.





rajjehi samannāgato tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati  
ajjhogāhati.

**29.** abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ khattiya-  
parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnaṃ pubbañceva  
sallapitaṃ pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata  
maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārī-  
putta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ  
asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto  
vihārāmi.

**30.** abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ brāhma-  
ṇapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnaṃ pubbañceva  
sallapitaṃ pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata  
maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārī-  
putta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ  
asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto  
vihārāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ gahapati-  
parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnaṃ pubbañceva sal-  
lapitaṃ pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata  
maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārī-  
putta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ  
asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto  
vihārāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ samaṇa-  
parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnaṃ pubbañceva sal-  
lapitaṃ pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata

maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārappaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārappaṃ na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārappaṃ nimittam asamanupassanto khemappaṃ abhayappaṃ vesārappaṃ viharāmi.

abhiñānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārappaṃ anekasataṃ cātummahārājikaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārappaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārappaṃ na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārappaṃ nimittam asamanupassanto khemappaṃ abhayappaṃ vesārappaṃ viharāmi.

abhiñānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārappaṃ anekasataṃ tāvatimsaṃ parisāṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārappaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārappaṃ na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārappaṃ nimittam asamanupassanto khemappaṃ abhayappaṃ vesārappaṃ viharāmi.

abhiñānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārappaṃ anekasataṃ mārapariṣāṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārappaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārappaṃ na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārappaṃ nimittam asamanupassanto khemappaṃ abhayappaṃ vesārappaṃ viharāmi.

abhiñānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārappaṃ anekasataṃ brahmapari-

saṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto viharāmi.

**31.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantam evaṃ passantam evaṃ vadeyya: ”natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manus-sadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhatam samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritam sayampaṭibhāna”nti. taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**32.** catasso kho imā sārīputta yoniyo. katamā catasso? aṇḍajā yoni, jalābujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni, katamā ca sārīputta aṇḍajā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta aṇḍajā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta jalābujā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā vatthikosam abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta jalābujā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta saṃsedajā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā

pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta saṃsedajā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta opapātikā yoni? devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā. ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta opapātikā yoni. imā kho sārīputta catasso yoniyo.

33. yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantam evaṃ passantam evaṃ vadeyya: natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manus-sadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritam sayam-paṭibhānanti. taṃ sārīputta vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ ap-pahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu silasampanno sa-mādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissaj-jitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

34. pañca kho imā sārīputta gatiyo. katamā pañca? nirayo tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. nirayañcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi, nirayagāmiṇca maggaṃ, nirayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. tiracchānayoniñcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi tiracchānayo-nigāmiṇca ca maggaṃ, tiracchānayonigāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ. yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayo-niṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. pettivisayañcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi pettivisayagāmiṇca maggaṃ pettivisayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. manusse cāhaṃ

sāriputta pajānāmi, manussalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ, manussalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjati, taṇca pajānāmi. deve cāhaṃ sāriputta pajānāmi. devalokagāmiṇca maggaṃ, devalokagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, taṇca pajānāmi-

nibbānañcāhaṃ sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiṇca maggaṃ nibbānagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipanno ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, taṇca pajānāmi.

**35.** idāhaṃ sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sāriputta aṅgarakāsu sādhikaporisā pūraṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vīta-dhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva aṅgarakāsuṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva aṅgarakāsuṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena

tassā aṅgārakāsuyā patitaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**36.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ uppannaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta gūthakūpo sādhikaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ -

evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ

parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenam pas-  
sāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
kantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayo-  
niṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**37.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā  
ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca  
iriyati taṇca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda param-  
maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenam passāmi apa-  
rena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānu-  
sakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ uppannaṃ  
dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta ruk-  
kho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo,  
atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto ki-  
lanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhāṃ  
paṇidhāya. tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:  
tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṇca mag-  
gaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhāṃ āgamissatīti. tame-  
naṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya ni-  
sinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.  
evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ ce-  
tasā cetō paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā  
ca iriyati, taṇca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenam pas-  
sāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
kantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ  
upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.



**38.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu uppannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto ta-sito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ sa-mārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ ce-tasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamā-nusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**39.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bheda pa-rammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ

passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

seyyathāpi sārīputta pāsādo tatrassa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phussitaggalaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ. tatrassa pallaṅko gonakattatho paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kādalimigapavara-paccattharaṇo sauttaracchado ubhatolohita kūpadhāno. atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto ta-sito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya. tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatīti. tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajajissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**40.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-

vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

seyyathāpi sārīputta pokkharāṇi acchodikā sātodikā sitodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, avidūre cassā tīre vanasaṇḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pokkharāṇiṃ paṇidhāya. tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, taṇca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pokkharāṇiṃ āgamissatīti. tamenam passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nahāyitvā pītva ca sabbadarathakīlamathapaṇiḷāhaṃ paṭippassamhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, taṇca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. imā kho sārīputta pañca gatiyo.

41. yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: ”natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanusadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ

samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānanti. ”taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

42. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassissudaṃ homi paramatāpassī. lūkhassudaṃ homi paramalūkho. jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī. pavivittassudaṃ homi paramapavivitto.

43. tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko. na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantanāṃ sādiyāmi. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivāmi.

so ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpemi. dvīhipi dattihi yāpemi. sattahipi dattihi yāpemi. ekāhikampi

āhāraṃ āhāremi. dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhat-tabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

so sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā homi, nīvāra-bhakkho vā homi, daddulabhakkho vā homi, haṭabhakkho vā homi, kaṇabhakkho vā homi, ācāmabhakkho vā homi, piññā-kabhakkho vā homi, tiṇabhakkho vā homi, gomayabhakkho vā homi. vanamūlaphalāhāro vā yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī.

so sāṇānīpi dhāremi, masāṇānīpi dhāremi, tiriṭānīpi dhāremi, ajinānīpi dhāremi, ajinakkhipānīpi dhāremi, kusacīrānīpi dhāremi, vākacīrānīpi dhāremi. phalakacīrānīpi dhāremi, kesa-kambalānīpi dhāremi, vālakambalānīpi dhāremi, ulūkapak-khānīpi dhāremi.

so kesamassulocakopi homi, kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhakopi homi āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭīkopi homi ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi. sāyatatīyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. idaṃ su me sārīputta tapassitāya hoti.

1. ubbhaṭṭhiko pi, katthaci.

44. tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: nekavasaganīkam rajojallam kāye sannicitam hoti papaṭikajātam.

seyyathāpi sārīputta tindukakhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭikajāto, evamevassu me sārīputta nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta na evaṃ hoti: ahovatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ, aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyunti. evampi me sārīputta na hoti. idaṃ su me sārīputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

45. tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho ahaṃ sārīputta satova abhikkamāmi sato paṭikkamāmi. yāva udabindumhipi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti: māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādessanti idaṃ su me sārīputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

46. tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti: so kho ahaṃ sārīputta aññataraṃ araññāyatanaṃ ajjhogahetvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahane na gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca vā ne addasanti. seyyathāpi sārīputta āraññako migo manusse disvā vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatati, evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca vā ne addasanti. idaṃ su me sārīputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

47. (tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta mahāvikaṭa bhojanasmim hoti:) so kho ahaṃ sārīputta ye te goṭṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apaga-tagopālā tattha catukuṇḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni, tāni sudaṃ āhāremi yāvakiṇaṃ me sārīputta sakāṃ muttakarīsaṃ apariyādiṇṇaṃ hoti, sakāṃ yeva sudaṃ muttakarīsaṃ āhāremi. idaṃ su me sārīputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmim hoti.

48. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta aññataraṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ vana-  
saṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. tatra sudaṃ sārīputta bhiṃsa-  
nakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti: yo ko ci avīta-  
rāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti.  
so kho ahaṃ sārīputta yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antara-  
ṭṭhake himapātasamaye, tathārūpāsu rattisu rattiṃ abbhokāse  
viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe. gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā  
abbhokāse viharāmi rattiṃ vanasaṇḍe. apissu maṃ sārīputta  
ayaṃ anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

sotatto sosīno eko bhiṃsanake vane. naggo na vaggimāsīno  
esanā pasuto munīti.

48. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭ-  
ṭhikāni upadhāya. apissu maṃ sārīputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅ-  
kamitvā oṭṭhubhantipi, omuttentipi, paṃsukenapi okiranti.  
kaṇṇasotesu'pi salākaṃ pavesenti. na kho panāhaṃ sārīputta  
abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā. idaṃ su me sārī-  
putta upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

50. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vā-  
 dino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: kolehi  
 yāpemaṭi. te kolampi khādanti, kolacuṇṇampi khādanti, kolo-  
 dakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi kolavikatim paribhuñjanti.  
 abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ  
 āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna  
 tena samayena kolo ahosīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ  
 daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva kolo ahosi, seyyathāpi  
 etarahi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ  
 āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi  
 nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṇ-  
 gapaccāṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma  
 oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāra-  
 tāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇ-  
 ṭako unṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma  
 jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu  
 me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. sey-  
 yathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā  
 okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā  
 gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyya-  
 thāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito  
 hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sisacchavi samaphuṭitā hoti  
 sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya.

51. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti  
 piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasis-  
 sāmiti udaracchaviṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta  
 udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.  
 so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmiti tat-



theva avakujjo papatāmi. tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

52. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: muggehi yāpemaṃti. te muggampi khādanti, muggacūṇampi khādanti, muggodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi muggavikaṭṭhiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva muggaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena muggo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva muggo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva muggaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisaḍaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre uḍapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sisacchavi samphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ

yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta , tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: tilehi yāpe-māti. te tilampi khādanti, tilacuṇṇampi khādanti, tilokampi pivanti, anekavihitampi tilehivikaṭiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva tilaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena tilo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva tilo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi.

tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva tilaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsīti-kapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvānato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma titta-

kālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: taṇḍulehi yāpemaṭi. te taṇḍulampi khādanti, taṇḍulacuṇṇampikhādanti, taṇḍulodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva taṇḍulo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi.

**53.** tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasīmānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvalī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu

me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇīnā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta paṇīnā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

**54.** tāyapi kho ahaṃ sārīputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya na ajjhagamaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. taṃkissahetu: imissāyeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā yāyaṃ ariyā paññā adhigatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

**55.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: saṃsārena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta saṃsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dighena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse

cāhaṃ sārīputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarā-gaccheyyaṃ.

56. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: upapattiyā suddhīti. na kho panesā sārīputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse cāhaṃ sārīputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

57. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āvāsena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse cāhaṃ sārīputta deve vaseyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

58. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: yaññena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññāva satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena, brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

59. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: aggiparicariyāya suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññāva satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena, brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

60. santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: yāvadevāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo

hoti yuvā susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvadeva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti. yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto: āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyati ti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. ahaṃ kho pana sārīputta etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, āsītiko me vayo vattati.

**61.** idha me assu sārīputta cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya gatiyā satiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena. seyyathāpi sārīputta daḷhadhammo dhanuggāho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāyupādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyumaṃ, puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesam vyākareyyamaṃ. vyākatañca me vyātato dhāreyyumaṃ. na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarimaṃ paṭipuccheyyumaṃ aññatra asitapītakhāyitasāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakammā, aññatra niddākiḷamathapaṭivinodanā, apariyādiṇṇā yevassa sārīputta tathāgatassa dhammadesanā. apariyādiṇṇaṃ yevassa tathāgatassa dhammapada byañjanaṃ. apariyādiṇṇaṃ yevassa tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ. atha me te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyumaṃ. mañcakena cepi maṃ sārīputta pariharissatha nevatthi tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ.

**62.** yaṃ kho panetaṃ sārīputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke upapanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke upapanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

**63.** tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. atha kho āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: "acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. api ca me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. ko nāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo"ti. tasmātiha tvaṃ nāgasamāla imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ lomahaṃsanapariyāyo tveva naṃ dhārehīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

## 2.3 Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me sutāṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi: atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yannūna mayaṃ yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmāti.

2. atha kho te bhikkhū yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodīṃsu. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocūṃ: samaṇo āvuso gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti?

3. atha kho te bhikkhū tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu. nappaṭikkosiṃsu anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.



4. atha kho te bhikkhū sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum: idha mayaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisimha. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi: ” atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yannūna mayaṃ yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma”ti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etadavocum: samaṇo āvuso gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema.

samaṇo āvuso gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti? atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha. nappaṭikkosimha. anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha ” bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma”ti.

5. evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā eva-massu vacanīyā: ko paṇāvuso kāmānaṃ assādo? ko ādinavo? kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ko rūpānaṃ assādo? ko ādinavo? kiṃ nis-saraṇaṃ? ko vedanānaṃ assādo? ko ādinavo? kiṃ nissa-raṇanti? evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti. uttariṇca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. taṃ kissa hetu? yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sas-samaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañ-hānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatenā vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo? pañcime bhikkhave kāmāguṇā. katame pañca? cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. sotaviññeyyā. saddā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-pasamhitā rajanīyā jivhāviññeyyā rasā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāguṇā. yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

7. ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo? idha bhikkhave ku-laputto yena sippaṭṭhānena<sup>17</sup> jīvikaṃ kappeti: yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya, yadi saṅkhānena, yadi kasiyā, yadi gorak-khena, yadi issatthena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena,

<sup>17</sup>sippuṭṭhānena (syā)

sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātā-tapasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno<sup>18</sup>, khuppipāsāya miyamāno<sup>19</sup>. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

8. tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato bhogā nābhiniṃphajjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati: ”moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aṃhalo vata me vāyāmoti.” ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

9. tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ āra-kkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: ”kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ na corā hareyyuṃ na aggi ḍaheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>20</sup> na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu”nti. tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. so socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpaj-jati: ’yampi me ahosi tampi no natthi’ti. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

---

<sup>18</sup>irayamāno (katthaci)

<sup>19</sup>miyyamāno (syā)

pts page 086 q 86

bjt page 204 x 204

<sup>20</sup>vāheyya (katthaci)

10. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti. khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti. brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti. gapahatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti. mātāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi mātārā vivadati. pitāpi puttena vivadati. bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati. bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati. bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati. sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti. leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti. daṇḍehipi upakkamanti. satthehipi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

11. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhato viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti. sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

12. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>21</sup> upakāriyo pakkhan-

---

bjt page 206 x 206

<sup>21</sup>atṭhāvalepanā (syā)

danti usūsupi khippamānāsu sattīsipi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, pakkaṭṭhiyāpi<sup>22</sup> osiñcanti, ahivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmā-dhirakaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

13. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpi chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>23</sup> kārenti: kasāhipi tāḷenti, vetthehipi tāḷenti, addha-daṇḍakehipi tāḷenti, hatthampi chindanti, pādampi chindanti, hatthapādampi chindanti, kaṇṇampi chindanti, nāsampi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikampi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi karonti, rāhumukhampi karonti, jotimālikampi karonti, hatthapajjotikampi karonti, erakavattikampi karonti, cīrakavāsikampi karonti eṇeyyakampi karonti, baḷisa-maṃsikampi karonti kahāpaṇakampi karonti -

khārāpatacchikampi karonti. palighaparivattikampi karonti. palālapīṭhakampi karonti. tattenapi telena osiñcanti. sunakkhehipi khādāpentī. jīvantampi sūle uttāsenti. asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko

---

pts page 087 q 87

<sup>22</sup>chākaṇakāyapi (machasaṃ)

<sup>23</sup>vividhāni kammakaraṇāni (syā)

bjt page 208 x 208

dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

14. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. ayaṃ<sup>24</sup> bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

15. kiṃca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo kho<sup>25</sup> bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo, chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

16. ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

---

<sup>24</sup>ayampi (machasaṃ)

<sup>25</sup>yoca kho (katthaci)

17. ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo? seyyathāpi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā paṇṇāsa vassuddesikā vā soḷasa vassuddesikā vā nātidighā nātiraṣṣā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālī<sup>26</sup> nāccodātā, paramā sā bhikkhave tasmim samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhāti? evaṃ bhante. yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

18. ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo? idha bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jiṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ āturaṃ gatayobbaṇaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ<sup>27</sup> palitakesaṃ<sup>28</sup> vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ sirāṃ<sup>29</sup> valitaṃ<sup>30</sup> tilakāhata gattaṃ<sup>31</sup>. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antara-hitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

19. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bālhaḡilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ<sup>32</sup> taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā

---

<sup>26</sup> nātikālīkā (syā)

bjt page 210 x 210

<sup>27</sup> khaṇḍadantiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>28</sup> palitakesiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>29</sup> khalitasiraṃ, sīmu, khalalitasiraṃ (syā)

<sup>30</sup> valinaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>31</sup> tilakaṃhatagattiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>32</sup> saṃpavesiyamānaṃ (syā)

vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

**20.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā, uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

**21.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ<sup>33</sup> suvāṇehi vā<sup>34</sup> khajjamānaṃ sigālehi<sup>35</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

**22.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ samamsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ

<sup>33</sup>kañkehi vā khajjamānaṃ, (machasaṃ)

<sup>34</sup>supāṇehi, sīmu, sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dīpihi vā khajjamānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>35</sup>siṅgālehi, machasaṃ



sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhisāṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikaṣaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni<sup>36</sup> aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ<sup>37</sup> aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>38</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ<sup>39</sup> aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni<sup>40</sup> taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

<sup>36</sup> disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni, katthaci

<sup>37</sup> ūruṭṭhikaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>38</sup> kaṭiṭṭhakaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>39</sup> piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ ... dantaṭṭhikaṃ, (machasaṃ)

bjt page 212 x 212

<sup>40</sup> saṅkhavaṇṇa paṭibhāgāti, (machasaṃ)

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pūñjakitāni terovassikāni. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūtoti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

**24.** kiñca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ

**25.** ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**26.** ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhaya vyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjharamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

27. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjharamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihirīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyā-

bādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

**28.** ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo? yaṃ<sup>41</sup> bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnavo.

**29.** kiṃca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

**30.** ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādīnavaṇca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā ve-

danā<sup>42</sup> pari jānissanti, param vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanā pari jānissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pari jānissanti, param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno vedanā pari jānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

---

<sup>42</sup>vedanaṃ (machasaṃ)

## 2.4 Cūladukkhakkhandhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. dīgharattāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi: lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesa'ti. evañcāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi: lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesoti. atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti.

3. so eva kho te mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti so ca hi te mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhaviṣṣa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. yasmā ca kho te mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

4. appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti iti cepi mahānāma ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

5. yato ca kho mahānāma ariyasāvakassa appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

6. mayhampi kho mahānāma pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato: ” appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi<sup>43</sup> so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ neva tāva anāvaṭṭi. kāmesu paccaññāsim.

7. yato ca kho me mahānāma: ” appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo” ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsim.

---

pts page 092 q 92

<sup>43</sup>hoti (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 218 x 218

8. ko ca mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo? pañcime mahānāma kāmaguṇā. katame pañca? cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho mahānāma ime pañca kāmāguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

9. ko ca mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo? idha mahānāma kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti: yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṃnkhātena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇṇatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamasakavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppiṇāyā mīyamāno. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

10. tassa ce mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati pari-devati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati: ”moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ. aphaḷo vata me vāyāmoti”. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.



11. tassa ce mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ āra-kkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: ” kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyunti.”

12. tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti. corā vā haranti. aggi vā ḍahati. udakaṃ vā vahati. appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. so socati kilamati paridevati urat-tāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati: yampi me ahosi tampi no natthīti. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava. sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

13. puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti. khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti. brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti. gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti. mātāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi mātārā vivadati. pitāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi pītārā vivadati. bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati. bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati. bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati. sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā añ-ñamaññaṃ pāṇīhi upakkamanti. leḍḍūhi upakkamanti. daṇḍehi upakkamanti. satthehi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

14. puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhato viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattisupi khippamānāsu asisupi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

15. puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>44</sup> upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sattisupi khippamānāsu asisupi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, pakkaṭṭhiyāpi<sup>45</sup> osiñcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

16. puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpi chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā<sup>46</sup>

<sup>44</sup>atṭāvalepatā, (syā)

<sup>45</sup>chakaṇakāyapi, (machasaṃ)

bjt page 222 x 222

<sup>46</sup>vividhāni (syā)

kammakāraṇā<sup>47</sup> kārenti. kasāhipi tāḷenti, vettehipi tāḷenti, ad-dhadaṇḍakehipi tāḷenti, hatthampi chindanti, pādampi chindanti, hatthapādampi chindanti. kaṇṇampi chindanti, nāsampi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampi chindanti, biḷaṅgathālikampi karonti, rāhumukhampi karonti, jotimālikampi karonti, hatthapajjotikampi karonti, erakavattikampi karonti, cīrakavāsikampi karonti, khārāpatacchikampi karonti, palighaparivatitikampi karonti, palālapīṭhakampi karonti, tattenapi telena osiṇcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpentī, jīvantampi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sisam chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkham. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

17. puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. te kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. ayaṃ mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

18. ekamidāhaṃ mahānāma samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭīkhittā. opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭṭukā vedanā vediyanti. atha kho haṃ mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena isigili passe kāḷasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā tenupasaṅka-

<sup>47</sup>kammakarāṇāni (syā)

mim. upasaṅkamitvā te nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ: kinnu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā, ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti? evaṃ vutte mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etadavocaṃ: nigaṇṭho āvuso nātaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitanti -

## 2. kammakarāṇāni, syā.

so evamāha: ”atthi vo nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha. yaṃ panettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammaassa akaraṇaṃ. iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo. āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo. kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo. dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo. vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati”ti. tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca tena camhā attamanāti.

**19.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ: kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ’ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. nākaramhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā

jānātha: ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjaretabbaṃ, ettakaṃhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbhaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? no hi daṃ āvuso. kimpaṇa tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadanti? no hi daṃ āvuso. iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti. na jānātha: akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ na nākaramhāti. na jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti. na jānātha: ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjaretabbaṃ, ettakaṃhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbhaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. na jānātha: diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. evaṃ sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kurūrakammantā manusseṣu paccājātā, te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantīti.

**20.** na kho āvuso gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ. sukhena ca hāvuso gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenāti.

**21.** addhāyasmanteḥi nigaṇṭheḥi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: ” na kho āvuso gotama, sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ. dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ. sukhena ca hāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho

seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā”ti.

**22.** api ca ahameva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmā vā gotamoti?

**23.** addhāvuso gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: ”na kho āvuso gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbam. dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbam sukkena ca hāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbam abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā”ti. api ca tiṭṭhatetaṃ, idānipi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ gotamaṃ pucchāma: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmā vā gotamoti?

**24.** tena hāvuso nigaṇṭhā tumheva tattha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā vo kameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyātha: taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro. aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>48</sup> viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ charattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedi viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ pañca rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedi viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māga-

<sup>48</sup>ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedi (machasaṃ)

dho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam cattāri rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidam āvuso. tam kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam tīni rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidam āvuso. tam kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam dve rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidam āvuso. tam kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam ekaṃ rattindivam ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidam āvuso.

25. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam ekaṃ rattindivam ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam dve rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam tīni rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam cattāri rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam pañca rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam cha rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. tam kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro ahaṃ vāti?

evaṃ sante āyasmāva gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā māga-  
dhena seniyena bimbisārenāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano mahānāmo sakko bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**



## 2.5 Anumānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakalāvane<sup>49</sup> bhesalāvane - aṭṭha. migadāye. tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca: pavāreti cepi āvuso bhikkhū vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehīti. so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇīyehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaṇiṃ. atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva vattaḃbaṃ maññanti. na ca anusāsitaḃbaṃ maññanti na ca tasmīṃ puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

2. katame cāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā?

idhāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. yampāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

3. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

4. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

<sup>49</sup>bhesakalāvane (machasaṃ, syā)

5. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhi. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhi, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

6. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgi yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgi, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

7. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

8. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>50</sup> codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

9. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>51</sup> codakena codakaṃ apasādeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

10. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>52</sup> codakena codakassa paccāropeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

---

bjt page 230 x 230

<sup>50</sup>codito, (machasaṃ)

<sup>51</sup>ādhānaggāhi (machasaṃ)

pts page 096 q 96

<sup>52</sup>anumānitabbam, (syā)

11. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññe-naññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññe-naññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kataṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

12. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu codakena apadāne na sampāyati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

13. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī. yampāvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī, ayampi dhammo dovacasakaraṇo.

14. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī. yampāvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

15. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī. yampāvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī, ayampi dhammo dovacasakaraṇo.

16. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī. yampāvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

17. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī<sup>53</sup>. duppaṭinissaggi. yampāvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

ime vuccantāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

18. no cepi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: vadantu maṃ āya-smanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehīti. so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbañceva maññanti. anusāsitabbañca maññanti. tasmiṃca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

19. katame cāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā?

idhāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. yampāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

20. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

21. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhībhūto, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

---

<sup>53</sup>ahampāssaṃ (machasaṃ)

22. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti na kodha-hetu upanāhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodha-hetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

23. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

24. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā sāmāntā vācaṃ nicchāretā. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

25. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

26. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

27. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti, yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**28.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**29.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne sampāyati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne sampāyati. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**30.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. yampāvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**31.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī. yampāvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**32.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. yampāvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**33.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī. yampāvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**34.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi. yampāvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo,

ime vuccantāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

**35.** tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ:<sup>1</sup> ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ahampassaṃ<sup>54</sup>. paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatoti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**36.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’anattukkaṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī ’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**37.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

<sup>54</sup>na khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūtoti (sīmu, machasaṃ)

**38.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu upanāhī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**39.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**40.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantaṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhasāmantaṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’na kodhano bhavissāmi. na kodhasāmantaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**41.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena paṭippharati ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭipphareyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**42.** ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ apaśādeti. ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho



pana cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

43. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ’cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropessāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

44. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicareyyaṃ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukareyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ”cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissāmi. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessāmi. na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

45. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā

”cudito codakena apadāne sampāyissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

46. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsi, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ makkhī paḷāsi, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ” amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

47. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ issukī maccharī , ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ”anissukī bhavissāmi amaccharī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

48. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvi , ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ saṭho māyāvi, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ”asaṭho bhavissāmi amāyāvi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

49. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī , ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ thaddho atimānī , ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ”atthaddho bhavissāmi anatimānī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

50. ”yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva

kho panassam sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ahampassam paresam appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā” asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggīti” cittam uppādetabbaṃ.

**51.** tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ”pāpiccho khomhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” na khomhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**52.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” attukkaṃsako khomhi paravambhī ”ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” anattukkaṃsako khomhi aparavambhī ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**53.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ”kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto

'ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhābhibhūto"ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhābhibhūto"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

54. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: "kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhi"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhahetu upanāhi"ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhahetu upanāhi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

55. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: "kinnu khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgi"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhahetu abhisāṅgi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

56. puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

57. puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmi"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cūdito khomhi codakena codakaṃ na paṭipparāmi"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

58. puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādemī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cūdito khomhi codakena codakaṃ apasādemī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakaṃ na apasādemī"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipā-

mojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**59.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemi"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakassa paccāropemi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemi"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**60.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena aññe-naññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena aññe-naññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena na aññe-naññaṃ paṭicarāmi. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi. na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**61.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ”kinnu khomhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmī ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ”cudito khomhi codakena apadāne na sampāyāmī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” cudito khomhi codakena apadāne sampāyāmī ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**62.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi makkhī paḷāsī ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ”makkhī khomhi paḷāsī”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” amakkhī khomhi apaḷāsī” ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**63.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ”kinnu khomhi issukī maccharī ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” issukī khomhi maccharī” ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhū paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti:” anissukī khomhi amaccharī ”ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**64.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi saṭho māyāvi ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” saṭho khomhi māyāvi ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” asaṭho khomhi amāyāvi ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**65.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi thaddho atimānīti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” thaddho khomhi atimānī ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” atthaddho khomhi anatimānī ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pīti pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**66.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ”kinnu khomhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ”ti, tenā-



vuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**67.** sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**68.** seyyathāpi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko<sup>55</sup> ādāse vā pariyodāte acche vā udapatte<sup>56</sup> sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā teneva attamano hoti: ”lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me”ti. evameva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti. idamavocāasmā mahāmoggallāno, attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>55</sup>maṇḍanajātiko, machasaṃ

<sup>56</sup>udakapatte, machasaṃ

duṇṭi.

**Anumānasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

## 2.6 Cetokhilasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā<sup>57</sup> appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā<sup>58</sup> asamucchinnā, so vatimsiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjissatiti netam tñānam vijjati.

3. katamassa<sup>59</sup> pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

4. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya.

---

<sup>57</sup>vinibaddhā (sīmu)

<sup>58</sup>cetokhilā (syā)

<sup>59</sup>katamāssa (machasaṃ)

taccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

5. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati, ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

6. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto<sup>60</sup>. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

imassa<sup>61</sup> pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti.

8. katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando<sup>62</sup> avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhātāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

9. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

10. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti

---

<sup>61</sup>ussoḷhiyeva (machasaṃ)

<sup>62</sup>phassasukhaṃ (katthaci)

pts page 102 q 102

bjt page 256 x 256

avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlāho avigatatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

11. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>63</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

12. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariye vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

<sup>63</sup>na anattamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, machasaṃ, na anattamano na āhatacitto na akhilajāto, sasa (syā)

13. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

14. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahinā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

15. katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. adhimuccati, sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

16. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**17.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**18.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**19.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto.<sup>1</sup> yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

**20.** katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatachando

---

pts page 103 q 103

bjt page 260 x 260



vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

21. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

22. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

23. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>64</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ namati

---

bjt page 262 x 262

<sup>64</sup>abhinibbidāya (machasaṃ)

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

**24.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariye vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna honti.

**25.** yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susumucchinna, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānametaṃ vijjati.

**26.** so chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti. vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti. ussolhiyeva<sup>65</sup> pañcamī.

---

<sup>65</sup>yecime (katthaci)

27. sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhī pannarasāṅgasaman-  
 nāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya,<sup>2</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya,  
 bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. seyyathāpi  
 bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa va dvādasa vā,  
 tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni,  
 sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā  
 uppajjeyya: aho vatime kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā  
 mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinib-  
 bhijjeyyunti. atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭa potaḥ pādanakha-  
 sikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā  
 abhinibbhijjituṃ. evameva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhī pan-  
 narasāṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo  
 abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiga-  
 māyāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinandunti.

### **Cetokhilasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 2.7 Vanapatthasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhavā etadavoca:

2. vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāssissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca khome 1 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: ” ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca khome pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasa bhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamītabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

4. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ,” ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi.

ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

5. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā , te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ”aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

6. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattha upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhī-

yati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppat-  
tañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime  
pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapā-  
tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena  
samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcik-  
khitabbaṃ.

”aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me  
imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati  
upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca  
āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yo-  
gakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitapa-  
rikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapac-  
cayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti.  
tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim vanapatthe  
vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

7. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upa-  
nissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anu-  
paṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na sa-  
mādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti.  
ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye  
ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cī-  
varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te  
kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭi-  
sañcikkhitabbaṃ: ” aham kho imam gāmaṃ upanissāya viha-  
rāmi. tassa me imam gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā  
ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati.  
aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppat-

tañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemamaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasa bhāgaṃ vā tamhā gāmaṃ pakkamitabbamaṃ, na vatthabbamaṃ

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemamaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbamaṃ,”ahamaṃ kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemamaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemamaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti.



tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā gāmantā pakkami-ttabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmiṃ gāme vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā

ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ.

”aham kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim gāme vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime 1 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ: ” aham kho imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca

anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā tamhā nigamā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabham.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati. tassa tam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam,”aham kho imam nigamam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānu-

pāpuṇāmi ” ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā nigamā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ”aham kho imaṃ nigamam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim nigame vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā

ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ.

”ahaṃ kho imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmimṃ nigame vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: ” ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca

anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā nagarā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam,”ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāhetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānu-

pāpuṇāmi ” ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā nagarā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nagaram upanissāya viharati. tassa tam nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ”aham kho imam nagaram upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahe tu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahe tu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imam nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmiṃ nagare vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nagaram upanissāya viharati. tassa tam nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā

ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitaṇca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇa ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ. ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitaṇca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇa ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim nagare vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitaṇca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇa ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ: ” ahaṃ kho imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitaṇca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇa ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇ-



ḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā janapadā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram janapadam upanisāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam,”aḥam kho imaṃ janapadam upanisāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaḥetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi” ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā janapadā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram janapadam upanis-  
 sāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anu-  
 paṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati.  
 aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca  
 anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabba-  
 jitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgac-  
 chanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ:  
 ”aḥam kho imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa taṃ  
 janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti.  
 asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parik-  
 khayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam  
 anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā sa-  
 mudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaj-  
 japarikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ  
 cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu  
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā  
 anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra-  
 hetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ  
 janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭ-  
 ṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā  
 parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhe-  
 mam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi  
 tasmim janapade vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram janapadam upanis-  
 sāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anu-  
 paṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati.  
 aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattañca  
 anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pab-

bajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ. ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsaṇa gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim janapade vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

8. idha pana pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ: ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rat-

tibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbā<sup>66</sup> pu ci nānubandhitabbo.

9. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbā:

”ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā. cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupā-

<sup>66</sup> pakkamitabbo, (syā)

bjt page 270 x 270

puṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo āpucchā pakkamitabbam nānubandhitabbo.

10. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananupattaṇca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jivitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharāmi tassa me imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananupattaṇca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsana-hetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitaṇca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananupattaṇca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam<sup>67</sup>

pts page 108 q 108

<sup>67</sup>anāpucchā pakkamitabbo (syā)

bjt page 272 x 272

10. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppat-tañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍāpā-tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-khitabbaṃ: ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppat-taṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍāpā-tasenāsanagi-lānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgac-chanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ api panujjamānenapīti:

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Vanapatthasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 2.8 Madhupiṇḍikasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi, kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>68</sup> beluvalatṭhikāya<sup>69</sup> mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. daṇḍapāṇīpi kho sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho daṇḍapāṇī sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

” kimvādi samaṇo, kimakkhāyī”ti?

” yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṅkathim chinnakukkucamaṃ bhavābhavā vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusevanti. evaṃ vādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. evaṃ vutte daṇḍapāṇī sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā<sup>70</sup> tivasākhāṃ naḷatīkaṃ naḷāte vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

<sup>68</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>69</sup>veluvalatṭhikāya (syā)

bjt page 274 x 274

pts page 109 q 109

<sup>70</sup>nillāletvā (machasaṃ)

2. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena mahāvanam tenupasaṅkamiṃ divāvihārāya. mahāvanam ajjhogahe-tvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāram nisidiṃ. daṇḍapāṇipi kho bhikkhave sakko jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anu-vicaramāno yena mahāvanam tenupasaṅkami. mahāvanam ajjhogahe-tvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā mama saddhiṃ<sup>71</sup> sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisaṅgetvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tīto kho bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇi sakko maṃ etadavoca: ” ki vādi samaṇo, kimakkhāyī”ti?

3. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇiṃ sakkaṃ etadavocaṃ: ”yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyutaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇam akathaṅkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītantaṃ saññā nānuseti, evaṃ vādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇi sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tvisākhaṃ naḷāṭikaṃ naḷāte vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmiti.

4. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: ” kimvādi pana bhante bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na

<sup>71</sup>mayā saddhiṃ (machasaṃ)



kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati? kathañca pana bhante bhagavantam kāmehi viṣaṃyuttam viharantam tam brāhmaṇam akathaṅkathim chinnakukkuccam bhavābhavē vītataṇham saññā nānusenti”ti.

5. yatonidānam bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam<sup>72</sup> esevanto rāgānusayānam. esevanto paṭighānusayānam. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānam. esevanto vicikicchānusayānam. esevanto mānānusayānam. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānam. esevanto avijjānusayānam. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññāmusāvādānam. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>73</sup> sugato uttāyāsana vihāram pāvisi.

6. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: ” idaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana vihāram pavitṭho: yatonidānam bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam,<sup>1</sup> esevanto rāgānusayānam. esevanto paṭighānusayānam. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānam. esevanto vicikicchānusayānam. esevanto mānānusayānam. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānam. esevanto avijjānusayānam. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuñ-

---

bjt page 276 x 276

<sup>72</sup>ajjhositabbam (machasaṃ)

pts page 110 q 110

<sup>73</sup>vatvāna (machasaṃ)

ñāmusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ”ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā”ti.

7. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi: ” ayaṃ ceva āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. yaṇṇūna mayāṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma”ti.

8. atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu. samamodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavocuṃ: idaṃ kho no āvuso kaccāna bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho. ” yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācāranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjho-setabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññāmusāvādānaṃ.

etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. tesam no āvuso kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: ”idaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho: yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivadi-tabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vi-cikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampe-suññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ”ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? tesam no āvuso kaccāna amhākaṃ etadahosi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrambhacāriṇaṃ. pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅka-mitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma ”ti. vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccānoti.

9. seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpari-yesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atik-kammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, āyasmantaṃ satthari sammukhībḥūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. so hāvuso bhagavā

jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi, tathāgato. so ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantam yeva etamattham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā no bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

**10.** addhāvuso kaccāna bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati. cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi. tathāgato. so ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantam yeva etamattham paṭipuccheyyāma. yathā no bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.

api cāyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccāno agarukatvāti.

**11.** tenahāvuso suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāsisasāmi ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosum āyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca: yaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho, ”yatoni-dānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevento rāgānusayānaṃ. esevento paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevento diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevento vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevento mānānusayānaṃ. esevento bhavarāgānusayānaṃ.

esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuñṇamusāvādānaṃ. etthe te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ”ti. imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi:

12. cakkhuñcāvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tato nidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu. sotañcāvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tato nidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu sotaviññeyyesu saddesu. ghāṇañcāvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghāṇaviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu ghāṇaviññeyyesu gandhesu. jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu. kāyañcāvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe

ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassa-paccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tato nidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu. ma-nañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. atītānāgatapaccuppannesu mano-viññeyyesu dhammesu.

**13.** so vatāvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuviññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhāname-taṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpes-satīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññat-tiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**14.** so vatāvuso sotasmimṃ sati sadde sati sotaviññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpes-satīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññat-tiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso ghānasmim sati gandhe sati ghānaviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso jivhāya sati rase sati jivhāviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso kāyasmim sati phoṭṭhabbe sati kāyaviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvusomanasmim sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ vijjati. phassa-paññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti t̥hānametaṃ

vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti thānametaṃ vijjati saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti thānametaṃ vijjati. vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññā pessatīti thānametaṃ vijjati.

**15.** so vatāvuso cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati.

**16.** so vatāvuso sotasmim asati sadde asati sotaviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso ghānasmiṃ asati gandhe asati ghānaviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā



asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpes-  
satīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

so vatāvuso jivhāya asati rase asati jivhāviññāṇe asati phas-  
sapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. phassapañ-  
ñattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam  
vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti  
netam ṭhānam vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim  
paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati  
papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti  
netam ṭhānam vijjati.

so vatāvuso kāyasmim asati phoṭṭhabbe asati kāyaviññāṇe  
asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.  
phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ne-  
tam ṭhānam vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim  
paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vi-  
takkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, vitakka-  
paññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim  
paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

so vatāvuso manasmim asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati  
phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. phassa-  
paññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhā-  
nam vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpes-  
satīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapañ-  
ñattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. vitakkapaññattiyā  
asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpes-  
satīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

17. yaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, ” yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuñña-musāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī ’ti. imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā no bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

18. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum:

19. ” yaṃ kho no bhante bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, ” yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ esevanto

paṭighānusayānaṃ. ehevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. ehevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. ehevanto mānānusayānaṃ. ehevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. ehevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. ehevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī 'ti. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: " idaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttḥāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho, ' yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, ehevanto rāgānusayānaṃ ehevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. ehevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ ehevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. ehevanto mānānusayānaṃ. ehevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. ehevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. ehevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī 'ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā"ti.

" tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahā kaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito. sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma"ti.

**21.** ” atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenu-pasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha. tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto”ti.

**22.** paṇḍito bhikkhave mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave mahākaccāno. mañcepi tumhe bhikkhave etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi naṃ evamevaṃ vyākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ mahākaccānena vyākataṃ eso cevetassa attho, evaṅca naṃ dhārethāti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: seyyathāpi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetheva sādum rasaṃ asecanakaṃ, evameva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dab-bajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya labhetheva attamanataṃ labhetha cetaso pa-sādaṃ. ko nāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyoti? tasmātiha tvaṃ ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ madhupiṇḍikapariyā-yotveva naṃ dhārehīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ paṭṭhamam.**

## 2.9 Dvedhāvitakkasuttam

evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato pac-cassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. pubbeva me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ dvedhā<sup>74</sup> katvā dvedhā katvā vitakke vihareyyanti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ ekaṃ bhāgamakāsim. yo cāyaṃ nekkhamma-vitakko yo ca abyāpādavitakko yo ca avihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgamakāsim.

3. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pa-hitattassa viharato uppajjati kāmavitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāmavitakko. so ca kho attavyābādhā-yapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbā-nasaṃvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattanikotipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ

---

<sup>74</sup>dvidhā (machasaṃ)

kāmavitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva byanteva naṃ akāsiṃ.

4. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpādavitaṅko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ byāpādavitaṅko. so ca kho attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattanikotipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppannuppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva byanteva naṃ akāsiṃ.

tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko. so ca kho attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattanikotipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. so kho ahaṃ

bhikkhave uppannuppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahameva<sup>75</sup>  
vinodameva<sup>76</sup> byanteva<sup>77</sup> naṃ akāsiṃ.

5. yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anu-  
vicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. kāmavitakkañce bhik-  
khave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nek-  
khamavitakkaṃ. kāmavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ  
kāmavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. byāpādavitakkañce bhikkhave  
bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi abyāpāda-  
vitakkaṃ. byāpādavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ byā-  
pādavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. vihiṃsāvitakkañce bhikkhave  
bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi avihīṃsāvi-  
takkaṃ. vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvi-  
takkāya cittaṃ namati.

6. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasa-  
maye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, so tā gāvo  
tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭeyya<sup>78</sup> sanniruddheyya<sup>79</sup>  
sannivāreyya. taṃ kissa hetu? passati hi so bhikkhave gopā-  
lako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ<sup>80</sup> vā jāniṃ vā gara-  
haṃ vā. evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave addasaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ.

<sup>75</sup>pajahāmeva (sīmu), pajjahameva (syā)

<sup>76</sup>vinodameva, sīmu, vinodanameva (syā)

<sup>77</sup>byantameva (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 290 x 290

<sup>78</sup>paṭikoṭeyya, machasaṃ, paṭikoṭṭeyya (syā)

<sup>79</sup>sanniruddheyya (syā)

<sup>80</sup>bandhanaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 116 q 116

7. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighāta-pakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante<sup>81</sup> cittaṃ ūhaññeyya<sup>82</sup>. ūhate<sup>83</sup> citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅṭhapemi sannisādemi<sup>84</sup> ekodiṃ<sup>85</sup> karomi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhaññi ti<sup>86</sup>

8. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ abyāpādavitakko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighāta-pakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ

---

<sup>81</sup>kilamatte (katthaci)

<sup>82</sup>ohaññeyya (syā)

<sup>83</sup>ohate (syā)

<sup>84</sup>sannisidemi (syā)

<sup>85</sup>ekodi (pts)

<sup>86</sup>ugghāṭiti (syā); uhaniti (pts).

bjt page 292 x 292



samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. api ca kho me ciraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya. citte ūhate ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādami ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhaññī ti.

tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighāta-pakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādami ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhaññī ti.

9. yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso nekkhammavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi

kāmavitakkam. nekkhammavitakkam bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. abyāpāda vitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi byāpādavitakkam. abyāpādavitakkam bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ abyāpādavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. avihimsāvitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti pahāsi vihimsāvitakkam. avihimsāvitakkam bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rakkheyya. tassa rukkhamūlagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyameva hoti: etaṃ<sup>87</sup> gāvoti. evameva<sup>88</sup> kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyameva ahosi: ete dhammāti.

10. āradhmaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ. upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>89</sup>. passaddho kāyo asāradhho. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>90</sup> ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno. sukhañca kāyena paṭi-

---

pts page 117 q 117

<sup>87</sup>ete, katthaci

<sup>88</sup>evamevaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>89</sup>apammuṭṭhaṃ, syā

bjt page 294 x 294

<sup>90</sup>upekkhako (samu)

saṃvedesiṃ. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

11. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim̐. so anekavihiṭtaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ” amutrāsim̐ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim̐. tatrāpāsim̐ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpa-panno”ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭtaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā vihatā. vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

12. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim̐. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi ca-vamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate

duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi:

”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vaci-  
duccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ari-  
yānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamā-  
dānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vi-  
nipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kā-  
yasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, ma-  
nosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammā-  
diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda pa-  
rammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena  
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi ca-  
vamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe suggate  
duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ayaṃ kho me  
bhikkhave rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā  
vihata, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ  
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**13.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte  
āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so idaṃ duk-  
khanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti  
yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhū-  
taṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti  
yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhañ-  
ñāsim. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.  
ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsa-  
vanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa  
me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha.

bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

14. seyyathāpi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, tamenāṃ mahāmigasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya. tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattthiko pītigamaniyo, taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya vivareyya kummaggaṃ odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ. -

evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena anayavyasanaṃ<sup>91</sup> tanuttaṃ<sup>92</sup> āpajjeyya. tasseva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattthiko pītigamaniyo, taṃ maggaṃ vivareyye pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ. evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

15. upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. ayañcevettha attho: mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalanti kho

---

bjt page 298 x 298

<sup>91</sup>anayavyasanaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>92</sup>tanuttanti padaṃ marammachatṭhasaṅgīti piṭaka potthake na dissate  
pts page 118 q 118

bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ mahāmigasaṅghoti  
 kho bhikkhave sattānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ puriso anatta-  
 kāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave mārā-  
 setaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. kummaggoti kho bhikkhave  
 aṭṭhaṅgikassetāṃ micchāmaggaṃ adhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ:  
 micchādiṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappaṃ micchāvācāya micchāka-  
 mantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiyā mic-  
 chāsamaḍḍhiyā. okacaroti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetāṃ  
 adhivacanaṃ. okacārikāti kho bhikkhave avijjāyetaṃ adhi-  
 vacanaṃ. puriso atthakāmo yogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave  
 tathāgataṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhaṃ.  
 khamo maggo sovatthiko pītigamaṇiyoti kho bhikkhave ari-  
 yassetāṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggaṃ adhivacanaṃ. seyyathidaṃ:  
 sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappaṃ sammāvācāya sammāka-  
 mantassa sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sam-  
 māsamaḍḍhiyā.

16. iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khamo maggo sovatthiko  
 pītigamaṇiyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsita okacā-  
 rikā. yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā  
 anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. etāni bhikkhave  
 rukkhamaḍḍhiyā, etāni suññāgārāni. jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā  
 pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha. ayaṃ vo  
 amhākaṃ anusāsanti.

idamavoca bhagavā attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
 abhinandunti.

**Dvedhāvitakkasuttam navamaṃ.**

## 2.10 Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttam

evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato pac-cassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. adhiccittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimit-tāni kālana kalam manasikātabbāni. katamāni pañca?

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam mana-sikātabbam kusalūpasamhitam. tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam, ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhi-tāpi, te pahiyanti. te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti<sup>93</sup>, samā-dhiyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇ-ḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikam āṇim abhinīhaneyya<sup>94</sup> abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya<sup>95</sup> evameva kho bhikkhave bhik-khuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosū-pasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbam kusalūpa-

---

pts page 119 q 119

<sup>93</sup>hosi (machasam)

<sup>94</sup>abhinīhaneyya (machasam)

<sup>95</sup>abhinivatteyya (machasam)



samhitam. ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

### 2.10.1 aññanimittapabbam

4. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavo upaparikkhitabbo: itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākāti. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthī vā vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhāpi<sup>96</sup> nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavo upaparikkhitabbo: itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākāti. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā

---

bjt page 302 x 302

pts page 120 q 120

<sup>96</sup>tamhā va (syā)

akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

### 2.10.2 ādinavapabbam

5. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam<sup>97</sup> vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>98</sup> vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānaṃ rūpānaṃ adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya<sup>99</sup> vā aññena vā apalokeyya. evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi

---

<sup>97</sup>tesampi (machasaṃ)

<sup>98</sup>tesaṃ yeva avi

<sup>99</sup>nimmīleyyā (syā)

### 2.10.3 asatipabbam

6. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅ-  
 ṭhānaṃ<sup>100</sup> manasi kātabbam tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakka-  
 saṅkhārasaṅṭhānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā  
 chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pa-  
 hīyanti te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva  
 cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sīghaṃ gaccheyya, tassa eva-  
 massa: kinnu kho ahaṃ sīghaṃ gacchāmi, yannūnāhaṃ sa-  
 ṇikaṃ gaccheyyanti. so saṇikaṃ gaccheyya. tassa evamassa:  
 kinnu kho ahaṃ saṇikaṃ gacchāmi, yannūnāhaṃ tiṭṭhey-  
 yanti. so tiṭṭheyya. tassa evamassa: kinnu kho ahaṃ ṭhito yan-  
 nūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyanti.,so nisīdeyya. tassa evamassa: kinnu  
 kho ahaṃ nisinno, yannūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyanti. so nipajjeyya.  
 evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ  
 abhinivajjetvā<sup>101</sup> sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya.  
 evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkā-  
 naṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā  
 vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhi-  
 tāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅ-  
 khārasaṅṭhānaṃ manasikātabbam. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ

<sup>100</sup>vitakka saṅkhāra saṅṭhānaṃ (syā). atthakathā 'tena bhikkhave -pe-  
 mohupasaṃhitāpi' pāṭhoyaṃ marammachatṭhasaṅgītipiṭakapotthake na  
 dissate

bjt page 304 x 304

<sup>101</sup>abhinissajjetvā (syā)

vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

#### 2.10.4 vitakkamūlabhedapabbam

7. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dante<sup>102</sup> bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. tassa dante<sup>102</sup> bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahiyanti. te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhataṃveva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sisevā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dante<sup>102</sup> bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ

<sup>102</sup> dantehi dantamādhāya, bahusu. "dante + abhidantaṃ + ādhāyāti ṭikāyaṃ padacchedo. dantehiṭi panettha karaṇattho vutto viya dissati" - machasaṃ. "dante<sup>102</sup> bhidantamādhāyāti heṭṭhā dante uparidantaṃ ṭhapevā" aṭṭhakathā -siridhammārāma suddhi

abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahiyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

### 2.10.5 abhiniggaṇhanapabbam

7. yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgamma yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi

dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

dante'bhīdantamādhāya<sup>103</sup> jivahāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vasī vitakkapariyāyapathesu: yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayī<sup>104</sup> saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.**

**sīhanādavaggo dutiyo.**

<sup>103</sup> dantehi dantamādhāya, syā, (machasaṃ)

pts page 122 q 122

<sup>104</sup> vivantayī. (machasaṃ)

bjt page 308 x 308

**tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ.**

cūlamahāmigapopamanādā dukkha duve’pi sahattanumānā  
khīlapathā madhudvedhavitakkā pañcanimittakathesa dutiyo:<sup>8</sup>





# Opammavaggo

## 3.1 Alagaddūpamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi<sup>1</sup> pubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammā desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammaṃ antarāyikā vuttā<sup>2</sup> bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti.

2. atha kho te bhikkhū yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhik-

---

<sup>1</sup>gandhavādhi (syā)

<sup>2</sup>dhammā vuttā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

khum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocum: saccaṃ kira te āvuso ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti?

3. ”evaṃ vyā<sup>3</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

4. atha kho te bhikkhū ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: ” mā hevaṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso ariṭṭha avaca<sup>5</sup>, mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca. mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi<sup>6</sup>. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyenāhvuso<sup>8</sup> ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya.

5. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpā-

<sup>3</sup>byā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>4</sup>evaṃ (pts, sī)

<sup>5</sup>avaca mā bhagavantam (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>6</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>7</sup>abbhācikkhānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>8</sup>anekapariyāyenāhvuso (machasaṃ)

bjt page 326 x 326

yāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

6. evampi kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo<sup>9</sup> tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñṇijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tameva<sup>10</sup> pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>11</sup> voharati: ” evaṃ vyā<sup>12</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi. yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāya”ti.

7. yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidīsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum:

<sup>9</sup>gandhavādhi (syā)

<sup>10</sup>tadeva machasaṃ (syā, pts)

<sup>11</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

<sup>12</sup>byā (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 131 q 131

8. "ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. assumha kho mayaṃ bhante, ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti"ti.

9. atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena ariṭṭho bhikkhū gaddhabādhīpubbo tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etadavocumha: saccaṃ kira te āvuso ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti?

10. evaṃ vutte bhante ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhe etadavoca: evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti,

11. atha kho mayaṃ bhante ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyūñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimbha: " mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca, mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca. mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ.

na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

12. evampi kho bhante ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādipubbo<sup>13</sup> amhehi samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva<sup>14</sup> pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>15</sup> abhinivissa voharati: ”evaṃ vyā<sup>16</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi. yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāya ”ti.

<sup>13</sup>byā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>14</sup>avaca mā bhagavantam (machasaṃ)

<sup>15</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>16</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. atha mayam etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocemāti.

**13.** atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi ” sathā taṃ āvuso ariṭṭha āmanteti”ti. ’evam bhante’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādīpubbo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etadavoca: ’sathā taṃ āvuso ariṭṭha āmanteti’ti.

**14.** ’evamāvuso’ti kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādīpubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: saccaṃ kira te ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ - tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti?

**15.** ” evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

**16.** kassa kho nāma tvam moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? nanu mayā moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā. alaṅca pana

te paṭisevato antarāyāya? appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa, attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi. attānañca khaṇasi. bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. taṃ hi te moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

17. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: taṃ kiṃ mañña-  
tha bhikkhave api nāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo  
usmikatopi imasmim̐ dhammavinayeti? ’kiṃ hi siyā bhante,  
no hetam̐ bhante’ti. evaṃ vutte ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādh-  
ipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho  
pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā ariṭṭhaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ  
pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ  
viditvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavoca:

’paññāyissasi kho tvam moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi’ti.

**18.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, yathāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati. attānañca khaṇati bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatīti? ” no hetam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikañkhalūpamā kāmavuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

**19.** sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave



antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā mayā. alam ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca panāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati. attānañca khaṇati. bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. so vata bhikkhave aññatreva kāmehi aññatra kamasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**20.** idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupa-

parikkhatam na nijjhānam khamanti. te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammam pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya<sup>17</sup> dhammam pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa attham nānubhonti. tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattam ahi-tāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti. tam kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānam.

21. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagadda-gavesī alagaddapariyesanam caramāno- so passeyya mahantam alagaddam, tamenam bhoge vā naṅgutthe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā<sup>18</sup> hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatara-smim vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaseyya<sup>19</sup>, so tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tam kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce moghapurisā dhammam pariyāpuṇanti: suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhutattham vedallam. te tam dhammam pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānam paññāya attham na upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya attham anupaparikkhatam na nijjhānam khamanti. te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammam pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya dhammam pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa attham nānubhonti. tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattam ahi-tāya dukkhāya saṁvattanti. tam kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānam.

---

<sup>17</sup>yassatthāya (syā)

<sup>18</sup>paṭinivattitvā (syā)

<sup>19</sup>ḍamseyya (machasam, syā)

pts page 134 q 134

22. idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttam geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. tesam te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu: suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

24. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno - so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā<sup>20</sup> gīvāya<sup>21</sup> suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya, kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi paliveṭheyya<sup>22</sup>, atha kho so neva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu: suggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa, evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttam geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ ababhūtaḍḍhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dham-

---

bjt page 336 x 336

<sup>20</sup>niggahitvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>21</sup>gīvāyaṃ (syā)

<sup>22</sup>palivedheyya (syā)

maṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti tesam te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti taṃ kissa hetu: suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyātha athā naṃ dhāreyyātha. yassa ca pana me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vā<sup>23</sup> paṭipucchitabbo ye vā panassu viyattā bhikkhū.

24. kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi<sup>24</sup> nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha. bhāsissāmi. evambhanteti ko te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

25. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno - so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṃ tīraṃ<sup>25</sup> sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ<sup>26</sup> khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ, na cassa<sup>27</sup> nāvā santāraṇi uttarasetu vā apārāpāraṃ gamanāya, tassa evamassa: ” ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ. pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ. natthi ca nāvā santāraṇi uttarasetu vā apārāpāraṃ gamanāya. yannūnāhaṃ tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyanti.”

<sup>23</sup>tattheva (syā)

<sup>24</sup>desessāmi (katthaci)

<sup>25</sup>orimatīraṃ (syā)

<sup>26</sup>pārimatīraṃ (syā)

<sup>27</sup>na cāssa (syā)

pts page 135 q 135

bjt page 338 x 338

26. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakattḥasākhāpalāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya. tassa purisassa<sup>28</sup> uttiṇṇassa<sup>29</sup> pāraṃ gatassa<sup>30</sup> evamassa: 'bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo. imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ sise vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya'nti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso evaṃ kārī tasmim kulle kiccakārī assāti? 'no hetam bhante.

27. kathaṃkārī ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakārī assa? idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa pāraṃ gatassa evamassa: bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā<sup>31</sup> uduke vā opilāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyanti. evaṃ kārī kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakārī assa. evameva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desi-taṃ ājānantehi dhammāpi vo pahātabbā, pageva adhammā.

28. chayimāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. katamāni cha? idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ

---

<sup>28</sup>tassa, (syā, pts)

<sup>29</sup>tiṇṇassa (pts, sī)

<sup>30</sup>pāragatassa (syā)

<sup>31</sup>ussāpetvā (syā)

adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto -

rūpaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. vedanaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. saññaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. saṅkhāre 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tampi 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi: nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassāmi'ti tampi 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati.

**29.** sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto -

rūpaṃ 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso me attā'ti samanupassati. vedanaṃ 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. saññaṃ 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. saṅkhāre 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tampi 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca

bhavissāmi: nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassati-samaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmi'ti tampi 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, nameso attā'ti samanupassati. so evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

**30.** evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: siyā nu kho bhane bahiddhā asati paritassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: " idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti ahu<sup>32</sup> vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hoti"ti.

**31.** siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: " idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti 'ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī'ti. so na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hoti"ti.

**32.** siyā nukho bhante ajjhataṃ asati paritassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca:

"idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo. sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmi'ti. so suṇāti tathāgatassa vā

---

pts page 136 q 136

<sup>32</sup>ahū (pts)

bjt page 342 x 342

tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasmathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. tassa<sup>33</sup> evaṃ hoti: 'ucchiṇṇissāmi nāma su<sup>34</sup>, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma<sup>35</sup> bhavissāmi'ti. so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ asati paritassanā hoti'ti.

**33.** siyā pana bhante ajjhattaṃ asati aparitassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: " idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo. sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmi'ti. so suṇāti tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasmathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. tassa na evaṃ hoti: 'ucchiṇṇissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmi'ti. so na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati. na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ asati aparitassanā hoti."

**34.** taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-

---

<sup>33</sup> tassevaṃ (syā)

<sup>34</sup> nāmassu (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>35</sup> nassu (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 137 q 137



ṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyyāti? 'no hetam bhante.' sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya.

**35.** taṃ bhikkhave attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃsa attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādūpādānaṃ yaṃsa<sup>36</sup> attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti? 'no hetam bhante'. sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādūpādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

**36.** taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nisseyyātha yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā' ti 'no hetam bhante.' sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

**37.** attani vā bhikkhave sati' attaniyaṃ me'ti assāti? 'evaṃ bhante.' attaniye vā bhikkhave sati 'attā me'ti assāti? evaṃ

---

bjt page 344 x 344

<sup>36</sup>yassa (syā)

pts page 138 q 138

bhante. attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne<sup>37</sup> yampidaṃ<sup>38</sup> diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmi'ti, nanāya bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammoti? 'kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, kevalo paripūro<sup>39</sup> bāladhammo'ti.

**38.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti? 'aniccaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.'

**39.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.'

**40.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave saññā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.'

<sup>37</sup>anupalabbhiyamāne (syā, si)

<sup>38</sup>yampi taṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>39</sup>kevalo hi bhante paripūro (machasaṃ)

41. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetam bhante.'

42. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vāti? 'aniccam bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetam bhante.'

43. tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yā dūre santike vā, sabbā vedanā 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yā dūre santike vā, sabbā saññā 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhattaṃ vā bahid-

dhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā 'nete mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇitam vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññāṇam 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

44. evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim<sup>40</sup> nibbindati, vedanāya<sup>41</sup> nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmim nibbindati nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti 'khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṅkiṇṇaparikho<sup>42</sup> itipi, abbūlhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣam-yutto itipi.

45. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā<sup>43</sup> anabhāvakatā<sup>44</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

---

pts page 139 q 139

<sup>40</sup>rūpasmimpi (syā)

<sup>41</sup>vedanāyapi (syā)

<sup>42</sup>parikkho (machasam, syā)

bjt page 348 x 348

<sup>43</sup>tālavatthukatā (sī)

<sup>44</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā (machasam); anabhāvaṃ gatā (syā)

46. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sañkiṇṇaparikho<sup>45</sup> hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sañkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

47. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti.

48. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamulāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

49. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo panna-bhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti.

50. evaṃ vimuttacittam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saindā devā sabrahmakā<sup>46</sup> sapajāpatikā anvesam nādhigacchanti:

<sup>45</sup>parikkho (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 140 q 140

<sup>46</sup>sabrahmā (syā)

'idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññāṇa'nti. taṃ kissa hetu: diṭṭhe-  
vāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvejjoti<sup>47</sup> vadāmi.

**51.** evaṃ vādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyiṃ eke sa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti:  
venayiko samaṇo gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ  
vibhavaṃ paññāpetīti. yathā vāhaṃ<sup>48</sup> bhikkhave na<sup>49</sup>, ya-  
thā vāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: venayiko samaṇo  
gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpe-  
tīti.

**52.** pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhañceva paññā-  
pemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhave pare tathā-  
gataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, vihesenti, ghaṭṭenti<sup>50</sup>,  
tatra bhikkhave tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na  
cetaso anabhiraddhi<sup>51</sup> tatra ce bhikkhave pare tathāgataṃ  
sakkaronti garukaronti<sup>52</sup> mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave  
tathāgatassa na hoti ānando somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbilā-  
vitattaṃ<sup>53</sup>. tatra ce bhikkhave pare tathāgataṃ sakkaronti  
garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave tathāgatassa  
evaṃ hoti: yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ, tatrima evarūpā  
kāra kariyanti.

<sup>47</sup> ananuvijjoti (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

bjt page 350 x 350

<sup>48</sup> cāhaṃ (syā)

<sup>49</sup> na bhikkhave (machasaṃ)

<sup>50</sup> ghaṭṭenti'iti na dissati (sīmu)

<sup>51</sup> anabhinandi (syā)

<sup>52</sup> garuṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>53</sup> upapilāvitattaṃ (machasaṃ)

53. tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare akkoseyyum pari-bhāseyyum roseyyum viheseyyum, ghaṭṭeyyum<sup>54</sup>. tatra tumhehipi<sup>55</sup> na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi<sup>56</sup> karaṇīyā. tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum tatra tumhehipi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbilāvitattam karaṇīyam. tasamātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum tatra tumhepi<sup>57</sup> evamassa: yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātam, tatime evarūpā kārā kariyantiti.

54. tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ? rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajagahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. te pajahatha.

te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

<sup>54</sup> 'ghaṭṭayyum' na dissati (sīmu)

<sup>55</sup> tumhehi (syā)

<sup>56</sup> anabhinandi (syā)

<sup>57</sup> tumhākaṃ (syā, pts, machasaṃ)

pts page 141 q 141

bjt page 352 x 352

55. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā ya-thāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa: amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ karotīti? 'no hetam bhante.' taṃ kissa hetu? 'na hi no etaṃ bhante attā attaniyaṃ vā'ti. evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajaha-tha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ? rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pa-jahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. te pajahatha. te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hi-tāya sukhāya bhavissanti. viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

56. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhik-khū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaññojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya.

57. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhik-khūnaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā.



58. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti.

59. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā.

60. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā.

61. evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ mayi saddhāmatthaṃ pemamattaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanāti.

62. idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

## 3.2 Vammikasuttam

h

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā kumārakassapo andhavan viharati. atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāyasmā kumārakassapo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ etadavoca.

2. bhikkhu, bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko<sup>58</sup> rattiṃ dhūpāyati<sup>59</sup>. divā pajjalati. brāhmaṇo evamāha. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ<sup>60</sup>. 'laṅgī bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa laṅgiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. 'uddhumāyikā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. 'dvidhāpatho bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ<sup>61</sup>. 'caṅgavāraṃ

---

bjt page 356 x 356

<sup>58</sup>vammiko (sīmu, pts, nld)

<sup>59</sup>dhūmāyati (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>60</sup>palighaṃ (syā)

pts page 143 q 143

<sup>61</sup>paṅkavāraṃ (syā); caṅkavāraṃ (katthaci)

bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ. 'kummo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa kummaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. 'asisūnā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa asisūnaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. 'maṃsapesi bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. 'nāgo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. tiṭṭhatu nāgo. mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi. namo karoḥi nāgassā'ti.

3. ime kho tvam bhikkhu pañhe bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkami tvā puccheyyāsi. yathā<sup>62</sup> te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya añña-ta tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā'ti. idamavoca sā devatā idam vatvā tatthe'vantaradhāyi<sup>63</sup>.

4. atha kho āyasmā kumārakassapo tassā rattiyā accayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kumārakassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca. imaṃ bhante rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

<sup>62</sup>yathāca (machasaṃ)

<sup>63</sup>tattheva antaradhāyi (syā, pts)

kevalakappaṃ andhavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhante sā devatā maṃ etadavoca.

bhikkhu, bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattim dhūpāyati divā pajjalati. brāhmaṇo evamāha. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ. 'laṅgī bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa laṅgiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. 'uddhumāyikā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. 'dvidhāpatho bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ. 'caṅgavāraṃ bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ. 'kummo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa kummaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. 'asisūnā bhadante'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. 'maṃsapesi bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. 'nāgo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. tiṭṭhatu nāgo. mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi. namo karohi nāgassā'ti.

"ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā

puccheyyāsi. yathā te bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya añña-tra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā'ti. idamavoca sā devatā. idam vatvā tatthe'vantaradhāyīti.

5. ko nu kho bhante vammiko? kā rattiṃ dhūpāyanā<sup>64</sup>? kā divā pajjalanā? ko brāhmaṇo? ko sumedho? kiṃ satthaṃ? kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ? kā laṅgī? kā uddhumāyikā? ko dvidhāpatho? kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ? ko kummo? kā asisūnā? kā maṃsapesi? ko nāgoti?

6. vammiko'ti kho bhikkhu imasse'taṃ cātummahābhūti-kassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odana-kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana parimaddanabhedanavid-dhaṃsanadhammassa.

yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammante<sup>65</sup> ārabha rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūpāyanā.

yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ divā pajjalanā.

brāhmaṇo'ti kho bhikkhu tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

<sup>64</sup>dhūmāyanā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 144 q 144

<sup>65</sup>kammantaṃ (katthaci)

bjt page 360 x 360

sumedho'ti kho bhikkhu sekhassetam bhikkhuno adhivacanam.

satthanti kho bhikkhu ariyāye'tam paññāya adhivacanam.

abhikkhaṇanti kho bhikkhu viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam.

laṅgīti kho bhikkhu avijjāyetam adhivacanam.

ukkipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjam, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

uddhumāyikā'ti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam. ukkipa uddhumāyikaṃ pajaha kodhūpāyāsaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

dvidhāpatho'ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāyetam adhivacanam. ukkipa dvidhāpatham pajaha vicikiccham abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

caṅgavāranti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanam kāmaccchandanivaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa. ukkipa caṅgavāraṃ pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

kummo'ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanam seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanūpādānakkhandhassa saññūpādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpā-

dānakkhandhassa viññāṇūpādānakkhandhassaca. ukkhipa kummaṃ pajaha pañcupādānakkhandhe abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

asisūnā'ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ: cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. ukkhipa asisūnaṃ pajaha pañcākāmaguṇe abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

maṃsapesī' ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ pajaha nandirāgaṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

nāgo'ti kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavassetāṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanaṃ. tiṭṭhatu nāgo mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi namo karohi nāgassā'ti ayametassa attho'ti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā kumārakassapo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.



**Vammikasuttam tatiyam.**

### 3.3 Rathavinītasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca:

2. ”ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: ” attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo viriyārambhakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhi sampadākathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīna”nti?

3. puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā,

attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo viriyārambhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññā-sampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīna”nti.

4. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato avīdūre nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi:” lābhā āyasmato puṇṇassa mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa<sup>66</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, tañca satthā abbhanumodati, appevanāma mayaṃ kaḍāci karahaci āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtana saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā koci deva kathāsallāpo”ti.

5. atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. assosi kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto ” bhagavā kira sāvatthiṃ anuppatto sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme”ti.

---

bjt page 364 x 364

<sup>66</sup>anumassa anumassa (machasaṃ)

6. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena sāvatti tena cārikam pak-kāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena sāvatti jetavanam anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāṇiputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena andhavanaṃ tena pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

7. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ”yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso sārīputta puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno mantāṇiputtassa abhinhaṃ kittayamāno ahoṣi, so bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena andhavanaṃ tena pakkanto divāvihārāya”ti.

8. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto taramānarūpo nisīdanaṃ ādāya āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāṇiputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānu lokī. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho sārīputto andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. atha

kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāniputtēna saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāniputtaṃ etadavoca:

9. bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyam vussatī'ti? 'evamāvuso'ti. kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso'. kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso'. kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso' kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso'. kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.' 'kampanāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso'. kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.'

10. " kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. "kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi "kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. "kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. " kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati

brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ” ti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. ” kinnu kho āvuso paṭipadañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ” iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. ” kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ” ti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. kimatthaṃ carahāvuso bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī? ’ anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho āvuso bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ’ ti.

**11.** kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kimpanāvuso citta-visuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kimpanāvuso paṭipadañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’ aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti? ’ no hidaṃ āvuso. ’

**12.** ” kinnu ko āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso citta-visuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno ’ no hidaṃ āvuso ’ ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso

maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti iti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi." yathā kathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabboti?

13. sīlavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. cittavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. diṭṭhivisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. ñāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. aññatra ce āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānaṃ abhavissa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya. puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi.

14. tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi. upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi āvuso rañño pasenadissa kosalassa sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasantassa sākate kiñcideva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajjeyya, tassa antarā ca sāvattiyaṃ antarā ca sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. atha kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sāvattiyaṃ nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, dutiyaṃ rathavinītam abhirūheyya. dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, dutiyaṃ rathavinītam vissajjeyya, tatiyaṃ rathavinītam abhirūheyya. tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, tatiyaṃ rathavinītam vissajjeyya,

catuttham rathavinītam abhirūheyya. catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, catuttham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūheyya. chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, sattamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. sattamena rathavinītena sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāram.

15. tamenam antepuradvāragataṃ samānam mittāmaccāñā-tisālohitā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ ”iminā tvaṃ mahārāja rathavinītena sāvattiyaṃ sāketam anupatto antepuradvāranti?” kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byā-



karamāno byākareyyāti? evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya: ”idha me sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasantassa sākete kiñci deva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajji. tassa me antarā ca sāvatthiṃ antarā ca sāketaṃ sattarathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. atha khvāhaṃ sāvatthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā<sup>67</sup> paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ. paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ<sup>68</sup>. dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ. dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ. tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. tatiyena rathavinītena catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ. tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ. catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. catutthena rathavinītena pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ. catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ. pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ. pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ. chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ nissajiṃ. sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhirūhiṃ. sattamena hi rathavinītena<sup>69</sup> sāketaṃ anuppatto antepuradvāranti. evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

16. evameva kho āvuso silavisuddhi yāvadeva cittavisuddhatthā. cittavisuddhi yāvadeva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā. diṭṭhivisuddhi yāvadeva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā. kaṅkhāvitara-

<sup>67</sup> antepuradvāre (syā)

<sup>68</sup> vissajiṃ, (machasaṃ); nissajiṃ (syā)

<sup>69</sup> sattamena rathavinītena (machasaṃ, pts)

ṇavisuddhi yāvadeva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva anupādāparinibbānatthā. anupādāparinibbānattham kho āvuso bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

17. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ etadavoca: ” ko nāmo āyasmā? kathaṇca pana āyasmantaṃ<sup>70</sup> sabrahmacārī jānanti”ti? ’puṇṇo’ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ. ’mantāṇiputto’ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti.

18. ”acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso. yathā taṃ sutavataṃ sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānantaṃ, evamevaṃ<sup>71</sup> āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtana gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā<sup>72</sup> anumāssa<sup>73</sup> anumāssa byākatā. lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, suladdha lābhā<sup>74</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya. labhanti payirupāsānāya. celaṇḍukena cepi<sup>75</sup> sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesampi lābhā. tesampi suladdhaṃ, amhākampi lābhā, amhākampi suladdhaṃ,

---

pts page 150 q 150

bjt page 372 x 372

<sup>70</sup>panāyasmantaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>71</sup>evameva (machasaṃ)

<sup>72</sup>gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>73</sup>anumassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>74</sup>suladadhaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ (syā)

<sup>75</sup>celaṇḍukena (syā)

ye mayam āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāniputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirupāsanāyā ”ti.

19. evaṃ vutte āyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ko nāmo āyasmā? kathañca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti? ’upatisso’ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ. ’sārīputto’ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti.

20. ” satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha ’āyasmā sārīputto’ti. sace hi mayam jāneyyāma ’āyasmā sārīputto’ti ettakampi no nappaṭibhāseyya. acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānantena, evamevaṃ āyasmataṃ sārīputtena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya. labhanti payirupāsanāya. cetaṇḍukena cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labhey-yuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirupāsanāya, tesampi lābhā, tesampi suladdhaṃ. amhākampi lābhā, amhākampi suladdhaṃ, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya. labhāma payirupāsanāyā”ti.

itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsuti.

**Rathavinītasuttaṃ catuttham.**

### 3.4 Nivāpasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'bhikkhavo'ti. 'bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ ” imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dighamaddhānaṃ yāpentu”ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ ” imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti. anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjissanti. mattā samānā paṇādaṃ āpajjissanti. paṇādaṃ samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātānaṃ ”

3. tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā paṇādaṃ āpajjimsu. paṇādaṃ samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

4. tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesum: ” ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpaj-

jimṣu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhoga-hetvā<sup>76</sup> vihareyyāma”ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivira-mimṣu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā viharimṣu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaṃy adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihiṇe tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimṣu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimṣu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

5. tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ” ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimṣu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.-

---

pts page 152 q 152

<sup>76</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

bjt page 376 x 376

”yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ’ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhaya-bhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāma’ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu. bhaya-bhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasāṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihine tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. -

”yannūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe”ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayimsu. tatrā-

sayam kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

6. tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: ' saṭhassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhi-mantassu<sup>77</sup> nāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā - yannūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi<sup>78</sup> samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appewanāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ<sup>79</sup> gaccheyyunti. te amu nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā,

7. tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: "yo kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

<sup>77</sup>iddhimattāsu (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 378 x 378

<sup>78</sup>daṇḍavāgurāhi (syā)

<sup>79</sup>gāhaṃ (syā)



evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. ”yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ:’ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā’ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patetā kāyo hoti. tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. ”yepi te tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu

nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu. pamat-tāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭvirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭviratā araṇṇāyatanāni aj-jhogahetvā vihareyyāmā'ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭviramiṃsu. bhayabhogā paṭviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. 'yannūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma. ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma appamattā samānā, na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe'ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā

na madam āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjimsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etadahosi. 'saṭhassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhimantassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. imañca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūna mayam imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appevanāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyu'nti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

”yannūna mayam yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavisāma nevāpikassa amuṃ nivāpe”ti. te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca tatrāyaṃ kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam ājjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjimsu appamattā samānā na yathā-

kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

8. tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: ”saṭṭhassu nāmime catutthā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhi-mantassu nāmime catutthā migajātā parajanā. imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuṅganti. na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma appevanāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyu”nti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāre-suṃ. neva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpika-parisā ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuṃ.

tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: ”sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma, te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti. tepi ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti. evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajātā riñcissanti. yannūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjupekkheyyāmā’ti ajjupekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca catutthe migajāte. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

9. upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpa-nāya ayañcetta<sup>80</sup> attho: nivāpoti kho bhikkhave pañcanna-taṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. nevāpikoti kho bhikkhave mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. nevāpikaparīsāti kho

<sup>80</sup>ayañcetta (syā, pts)

bhikkhave mārāparisāyetam adhivacanam. migajātāti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇānetam adhivacanam.

10. tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu, - mattā samānā pa-mādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahe-suṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

10. tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>81</sup> vihareyyāmā”ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā viharimsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ,

---

pts page 156 q 156

bjt page 384 x 384

<sup>81</sup> ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ, syā); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

sāmāka bhakkhāpi ahesum, nīvarabhakkhāpi ahesum, dad-  
 dulabhakkhāpi ahesum, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesum, kaṇabhak-  
 khāpi ahesum, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesum, piññākabhakkhāpi  
 ahesum, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesum, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesum,  
 vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhōjī tesam gimhā-  
 nam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ  
 patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ  
 balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti pari-  
 hāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ  
 mārassa paccāgamimsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupa-  
 khajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja  
 mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā  
 samānā pamādam āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakara-  
 ṇīyā ahesum mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise.  
 evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuc-  
 cimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave dutiyā  
 migajātā tathūpame aham ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe va-  
 dāmi.

11. tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacin-  
 tesum: ” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ  
 nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā  
 bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bho-  
 janāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamā-  
 dam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum  
 mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te  
 paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānu-  
 bhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum

” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhamaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmiṣāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā paṃāḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu, paṃattā samānā yaṭhā kāmakaraṇīyā aheṣuṃ māraṣṣa amuṣmiṃ nivāpe amuṣmiṃca lokāmiṣe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā na paṃimuccīṃsu māraṣṣa iddhaṇubhāvā. ’yannūna yaṃ sabbaso nivāpaḍabhojanaṃ lokāmiṣā paṭiviraṃeyyāma, bhayaḍbhogaṃ paṭiviraṭā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogaḍetvā vihareyyāma’ ti. te sabbaso nivāpaḍabhojanaṃ lokāmiṣā paṭiviraṃiṃsu. te tattha sākaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, sāmākabhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, nīvāraḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, ḍaddulaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ. haṭaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, kaṇaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, ācāmaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, piṇṇākabhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, tiṇaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, gomaṃyaḍbhakkaḍhāpi aheṣuṃ, vaṇaṃūlaphalāḍhārā yāpeṣuṃ paṃattaphalaḍbhojī. teṣaṃ giṃhāṇaṃ paḍcchiṃe māse tiṇoḍakasaṇkhaṃye adhiṃattakaṣiṃāṇaṃ paṭto kāyo ḍoti. teṣaṃ adhiṃattakaṣiṃāṇaṃ paṭtakāyāṇaṃ baḍaṃviriyaṃ paṃihāyi. baḍaviriye paṃihīṃe ceṭoviṃutti paṃihāyi. ceṭoviṃuttiyā paṃihīṃāya taṃeva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa paḍcāgaṃiṃsu tāni ca lokāmiṣāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. mattā samānā paṃāḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. paṃattā samānā yaṭhā kāmakaraṇīyā aheṣuṃ māraṣṣa amuṣmiṃ nivāpe amuṣmiṃca lokāmiṣe. evaṃ hi te ḍutiyaṃpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na paṃimuccīṃsu māraṣṣa iddhaṇubhāvā. ’yannūna maṃyaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmiṣāni upaṇiṣṣāya āsaṃyaṃ kaḍpeyyāma, taṭṭāsaṃyaṃ kaḍ-

petvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise'ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimṃsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṃsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjimṃsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimṃsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: 'sassato loko itipi, asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva bhoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi. - evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu mārassa iddhānu-bhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**12.** tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacintesuṃ: " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimṃsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā



ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṣu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṣu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. ’yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāma”ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā viharimsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmāka bhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nīvarabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. tesam gīmhānaṃ pacchime māse tinodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamimsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṣu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yepi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ” ” ye

kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ māraṣṣa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu māraṣṣa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā” ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ sāmāka bhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nivarabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmaḥbhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, piṇṇākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihināya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ māraṣṣa paccāgamimsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhoja-

nāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. 'yannūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā, samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise'ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: sassato loko itipi asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi. evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā.

'yannūna mayaṃ yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāyā ca ta-

trāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na ya-thākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise'ti. te yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā<sup>82</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā pamuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**13.** kathaṃca bhikkhave agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>83</sup> upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhamakāsi mārāṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māraccakhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.”

**14.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

---

pts page 159 q 159

<sup>82</sup>catutthāpi (syā)

<sup>83</sup>paṭhamajhānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ”andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitrā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato”

15. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. sukhañca kāyena paṭi-samvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti’ upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu, ” andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vaditvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.”

16. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>84</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitrā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.”

17. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ’ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitrā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.”

18. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma ’anantaṃ viññānanti’ viññānañcāya-

<sup>84</sup>atthagamā (machasaṃ, si, katthaci)

tanam upasampajja viharati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhamakāsi maram, apadam vadhitvā māraccakkhum adas-  
sanam gato pāpimato.”

19. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcā-  
yatanam samatikkamma ’ natthi kiñci ’ti ākiñcāññāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ”  
andhamakāsi maram, apadam vadhitvā māraccakkhum adassa-  
nam gato pāpimato.”

20. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcāññā-  
yatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasam-  
pajja viharati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhama-  
kāsi maram, apadam vadhitvā māraccakkhum adassanam gato  
pāpimato.”

21. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upa-  
sompajja viharati. paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti.  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ” andhamakāsi maram, apa-  
dam vadhitvā māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo  
loke<sup>85</sup> visattikanti.”

22. idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Nivāpasuttam pañcamam.**

### 3.5 Ariyapariyesanasuttam

i

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocum: ” cirassutā no āvuso ānanda bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā. sādhu mayaṃ āvuso ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savaṇāyā”ti. tenahāyasmanto yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatha. appevanāma labheyyātha bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum.

2. atha kho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: āyāmānanda yena pubbārāmo migāramātu pāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā viharāyāti. evambhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo migāramātu pāsādo tenupasaṅkami divā viharāya. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: āyāmānanda yena pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitunti. evambhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.



3. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

4. atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca: ayam bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre. ramaṇiyo bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo pāsādiko bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo. sādhu bhante bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

5. atha kho bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. atha kho bhagavā bahidvārakotṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. atha kho bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsivā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū bhagavato dvāraṃ.

6. atha kho bhagavā rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamaṃ pa-visitvā paññattena āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāyanuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā'ti. 'bhagavantameva kho no bhante ārabha dhammi kathā vippakatā, atha bhagavā anuppatto'ti. sādhu bhikkhave, etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha.

sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo.

7. dvemā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā anariyā ca pariyesanā.

katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā? idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarāddhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sekāddhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesati.

8. kiṅca bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātiddhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātiddhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātiddhammaṃ, hatthigavāsavaḷavaṃ jātiddhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jātiddhammaṃ. jātiddhammāhete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaññeva pariyesati.

9. kiṅca bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jarāddhammaṃ, hatthigavāsavaḷavaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jarāddhammaṃ. jarāddhammāhete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito muc-

chito ajjhāpanno attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammañ-  
ñeva parisesati.

**10.** kiñca bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ vadetha? puttabha-  
riyaṃ bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ byādhidham-  
maṃ, ajeḷakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ byādhid-  
hammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. byādhidhammā  
hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito muc-  
chito ajjhāpanno attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidham-  
maññeva pariyesati.

**11.** kiñca bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha? puttabha-  
riyaṃ bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ maraṇadham-  
maṃ, ajeḷakaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭa sūkaraṃ mara-  
ṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. ma-  
raṇadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito  
mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇa-  
dhammaññeva pariyesati.

**12.** kiñca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha? puttabha-  
riyaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ,  
ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sokadhammaṃ,  
hatthigavāssaṃ sokadhammaṃ. sokadhammā hete bhik-  
khava upadhayo etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā  
sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesati.

**13.** kiñca bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ vadetha? putta-  
bhariyaṃ bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṅkile-

sadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṇḍavaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ. saṅkilesadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gatito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesati. ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

**13.** katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā? idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātīdhammo sāmāno jātīdhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

**15.** ahampi sudaṃ bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo

samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesāmi.

16. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ”kinnu kho ahaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, yannūnāhaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyya”nti.

17. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchadetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. so evaṃ pabbajito

samāno kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariye-  
samāno yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā  
ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: 'icchāmaḥ āvuso kālāma  
imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu'nti.

18. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave ālāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca:  
" viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso  
nacirasseva sakāṃ ācariyakāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja vihareyya"ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave naciras-  
seva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. so kho ahaṃ  
bhikkhave tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamat-  
tena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca. 'jānāmi passāmi'ti  
ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave  
etadahosi:

" na kho ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmat-  
takena sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti  
pavedeti. addhā ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ  
viharati"ti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena ālāro kālāmo tenu-  
pasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavoca: "  
kittāvatā no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi "ti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave  
ālāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. tassa mayhaṃ  
bhikkhave etadahosi: " na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi sad-  
dhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi  
viriyam, mayhampatthi viriyam, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa  
atthi sati, mayhampatthi sati. na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa  
atthi samādhi, mayhampatthi samādhi. na kho ālārasseva

kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ālāro kālāmo 'sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi'ti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyya "nti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

19. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena ālāro kālāmo tenupa-saṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: " ettāvata no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi"ti. 'ettāvata kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi'ti. " ahampi kho āvuso ettāvata imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi'ti 'lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma, iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi ] yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. ehidāni āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāma'ti. iti kho bhikkhave ālāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano<sup>86</sup> samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: " nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya

na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāva-deva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiya”ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṃkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbija apak-kamiṃ.

**20.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ san-tivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena uddako<sup>87</sup> rāmaputto tenupa-saṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” icchāmaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu”nti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto maṃ eta-davoca ’viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchika-tvā upasampajja vihareyyā’ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamat-tena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca. ’jānāmi, passāmi’ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca.

**21.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ” na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharāmi ti vedesi. addhā rāmo imaṃ dham-maṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsi”ti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena uddako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamitvā udda-kaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” kittāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto neva-saññānāsaññāyatanāṃ pavedesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ” na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhampatthi

---

bjt page 404 x 404

<sup>87</sup>udako (machasaṃ)



saddhā. na kho rāmasseva ahosi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ. na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhampatthi sati. na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayhampatthi samādhi. na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiṃti pavedesi, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyya”nti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

22. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena uddako rāmaputto tenu-pasaṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamtvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ”ettāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti? ’ettāvatā kho rāmo āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi’ti. ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti.

”lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi. iti yādiso rāmo ahosi. tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso rāmo ahosi. ehidāni āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pa-

riharā”ti. iti kho bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne va maṃ ṭhapesi. ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṃkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

**23.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senānigamo tadavasariṃ. tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ, pāsādikañca vanasaṇḍaṃ, na-diñca sandantiṃ<sup>88</sup> setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ”ramaṇiyo vata<sup>89</sup> bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadi ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo. alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā”ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tattheva nisīdiṃ ”alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

**24.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarāddhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme

---

pts page 167 q 167

<sup>88</sup>sanditiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>89</sup>vata bho (machasaṃ)

ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno abyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ.-

attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesa dhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: 'akuppā me vimutti. ayamantimā jāti. natthidāni punabbhavo'ti.

25. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo. idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpa-dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesāti. apissu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā:

kiccena me adhigataṃ halandāni pakāsitum, rāgadosaparetehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho. paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ rāgarattā na dakkhinti<sup>90</sup> tamokkhandhena āvaṭāti<sup>91</sup>.

**26.** itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. atha kho bhikkhave brahmuno sahampatiṃ mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi: nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāyāti. atha kho bhikkhave brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ<sup>92</sup> brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

**27.** atha kho bhikkhave brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā \* yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca: ”desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ. desetu sugato dhammaṃ. sanni sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavaṇatā dhammassa parihāyanti. bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti. idamavoca bhikkhave brahmā sahampati. idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca:

”pāturahosi magadhesu pubbe, dhammo asuddho samalehi

<sup>90</sup>na dakkhanti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>91</sup>āvuṭāti (machasaṃ); āvutā (syā)

<sup>92</sup>evameva machasaṃ kho (syā)

cintito. avāpuretaṃ<sup>93</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ, suṇantu dhammaṃ  
vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito, yathāpi passe janataṃ sa-  
mantato, tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha, pāsādamā-  
ruyha samantacakkhu,

sokāvaṭiṇṇaṃ<sup>94</sup> janatamapetasoko, avekkhasu<sup>95</sup> jātijarābhi-  
bhūtaṃ

utṭhehi vira vijitasāṅgāma satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke, de-  
sassu<sup>96</sup> bhagavā dhammaṃ aññātāro bhavissanti”ti.

**28.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ vi-  
ditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ  
volokesiṃ. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave buddhacakkhunā  
lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhin-  
driye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye (duviññā-  
paye),appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine<sup>97</sup> viharante, (  
appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante).

seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkini-  
yaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā  
udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimug-  
gaposini, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni

<sup>93</sup> apāpureta (machasaṃ)

<sup>94</sup> sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (syā)

<sup>95</sup> avekkhasu (syā)

pts page 169 q 169

<sup>96</sup> desetu (syā)

<sup>97</sup> paralokāvajjadassavino (syā)

vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni samodakaṃ ʈhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti<sup>98</sup> anupalittāni udakena. evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajjakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre (dvākāre), suviññāpaye (duviññāpaye), appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, ( appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante)<sup>j</sup> atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsiṃ:

apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ vihiṃsasaññi paṇaṇaṃ nabhāsiṃ, dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme ti.

**29.** atha kho bhikkhave brahmā sahampati 'katāvakāso khomhi bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

**30.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ desayyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: 'ayaṃ kho ālāro kālāmo paṇḍito byatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. yannūnāhaṃ ālārassa kālāmassa paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī'ti. atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā eta-

---

<sup>98</sup> ʈhitāni (machasaṃ)

bjt page 412 x 412

pts page 170 q 170

davoca: 'sattāhakālakato<sup>99</sup> bhante ālāro kālāmo'ti. nāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: 'sattāhakālakato ālāro kālāmo'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: 'mahājāniyo kho ālāro kālāmo. sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya khippameva ājāneyyā'ti.

**31.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: 'ayaṃ kho uddako<sup>100</sup> rāmaputto paṇḍito byatto medhāvī, dīgharatam apparajakkhajātiko. yannūnāhaṃ uddakassa rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī'ti. atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca: 'abhidosakālakato<sup>101</sup> bhante uddako rāmaputtoti. nāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: 'abhidosakālakato uddako rāmaputto'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: 'mahājāniyo kho uddako rāmaputto. sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya khippameva ājāneyyā'ti.

**32.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi:

” bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye maṃ padhānaphitattam upaṭṭhahimsu. yannūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyya”nti. tassa mayhaṃ

<sup>99</sup>sattāhakālaṅkato (machasaṃ)

<sup>100</sup>udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>101</sup>abhidosakālaṅkato (machasaṃ)

bhikkhave etadahosi: kahannukho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantīti. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante isipatane migadāye.

**33.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkamiṃ<sup>102</sup>. addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave upako ājivako<sup>103</sup> antarā ca gayāṃ antarā ca bodhiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ. disvāna maṃ etadavoca: vippasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. kaṃsi tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito? ko vā te satthā? kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti? evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave upakaṃ ājivakaṃ gāthāhi<sup>104</sup> ajjhabhāsīṃ:

sabbāhibhū sabbavidūhamasmi sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,  
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto sayāṃ abhiññāya kamuddi-  
seyyaṃ?

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmiṃ loka-  
smiṃ natthi me paṭipuggalo,

ahaṃ hi arahā loke ahaṃ satthā anuttaro, ekomhi sammāsam-  
buddho sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi kāsinaṃ puraṃ, andha-

---

<sup>102</sup> pakkāmiṃ (syā)

<sup>103</sup> ājiviko (sīmu, pts)

pts page 171 q 171

<sup>104</sup> gāthāya (syā)



bhūtasmiṃ<sup>105</sup> lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ<sup>106</sup> amatadundubhinti.

34. 'yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi anantajino'ti?

" mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, jitā me pāpakā dhammā tasmāhaṃ upakā jino"ti.

evaṃ vutte bhikkhave upako ājīvako 'huveyyapāvuso'ti<sup>107</sup>  
vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

35. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ cara-  
māno yena bārāṇasī isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā  
bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamim. addasāsuṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave  
pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna añ-  
ñamaññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: " ayaṃ kho āvuso samaṇo gotamo  
āgacchati bāhuliko<sup>108</sup> padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya. so  
neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo nāssa pattacivaraṃ  
paṭiggahetabbaṃ. api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ sace ākañ-  
khissati nisīdissati 'ti yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave upa-  
saṅkamāmi, tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu  
sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātuṃ. appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā  
pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ. appekacce āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ.  
appekacca pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. api ca kho maṃ nā-  
mena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

<sup>105</sup>andhībhūtasmiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>106</sup>āhaññim (syā)

<sup>107</sup>hūpeyyapāvusoti (machasaṃ); hūveyyāvuso (syā)

bjt page 416 x 416

<sup>108</sup>bāhulliko (machasaṃ)

36. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū eta-davocaṃ: ” mā bhikkhave tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācarittha<sup>109</sup>. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammā-sambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā<sup>110</sup> nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

37. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ eta-davocaṃ: ”tāya’pi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ. kimpana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesanti.” evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ: ” na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭijānamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

<sup>109</sup>samudācaratha (machasaṃ)

pts page 172 q 172

<sup>110</sup>yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamānā (syā)

bjt page 418 x 418

38. dutiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ: ”tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussa-dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. kimpāna tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko<sup>111</sup> padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhi-gamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesanti? ” visesanti?”

39. dutiyampi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ:” na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. arahaṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ. amatamadhi-gataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

40. tatiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ: ”tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussa-dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. kimpāna tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesanti?”

41. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ” abhijānātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe

---

<sup>111</sup>bāhuliko (machasaṃ)

evarūpaṃ vabbhāvitametanti<sup>112</sup>. no hetam bhante. na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. araham bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

42. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. dvepi sudam bhikkhave ovaḍāmi. tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggā<sup>113</sup> yāpema tayopi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi. dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggā yāpema.

43. atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jātiddhammā samānā jātiddhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ ajjhagamamsu. attanā jarāddhammā samānā jarāddhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānaṃ ajjhagamamsu. attanā byādhidhammā samānā

<sup>112</sup>bhāsitametanti (simu); bhāvitametanti (katthaci); pabhāvitametanti (machasaṃ)

pts page 173 q 173

bjt page 420 x 420

<sup>113</sup>chabbaggiyā (machasaṃ); chabbaggo (pts)

byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā abyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā maraṇadhammā samānā maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā sokadhammā samānā sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. <sup>114</sup>ñāṇaṇca pana nesam<sup>114</sup> dassanaṃ udapādi: ” akuppā no vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo”ti.

44. pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā katame pañca? cakkhu viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhā viññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

45. ye hi keci<sup>115</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā<sup>116</sup> anādinava-dassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu vedi-

<sup>114</sup>tesam (katthaci)

<sup>115</sup>ye keci (syā)

<sup>116</sup>ajjhāpannā (machasam, pts)

tabbā: anayamāpaññā byasanamāpaññā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

2. evaṃ yāpema (machasaṃ).

46. seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṇako migo<sup>117</sup> baddho pāsasiṃ adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo: anayamāpañño byasanamāpañño yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde<sup>118</sup> na yena kāmāṃ pakkamissatīti. evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpaññā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. te evamassu veditabbā: anayamāpaññā byasanamāpaññā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

47. ye ca<sup>119</sup> kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhāpaññā ādīnavadasāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā: na anayamāpaññā na byasanamāpaññā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

48. seyyathāpi bhikkhave ārañṇako migo abaddho pāsasiṃ adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo: na anayamāpañño na byasanamāpañño na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmāṃ pakkamissatīti. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca

---

bjt page 422 x 422

<sup>117</sup>mago (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>118</sup>āgacchantevaludde (syā, pts)

<sup>119</sup>yehi ca (machasaṃ)

pts page 174 q 174

kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassā-  
vino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā:  
na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā  
pāpimato.

49. seyyathāpi bhikkhave āraññako migo araññe pavane  
vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho  
seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu? anāpāthagato bhikkhave  
luddassa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi  
vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ  
pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ  
vadhivā māraccakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

50. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ  
vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-  
takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'an-  
dhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhuṃ adassa-  
naṃ gato pāpimato.'

51. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upek-  
khako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭi-  
saṃvedeti yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha-  
vihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā  
māraccakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

**52.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

**53.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.' puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato'. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti (ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato'. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ); ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti (nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.' puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andha-



makāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhuṃ adassanaṃ  
gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ. so vissattho gacchati,  
vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti.  
taṃ kissa hetu? anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimatoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanduntī.

**Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

### 3.6 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena<sup>120</sup> sāvatthiyā niyyāti divā divassa.

2. addasā kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ eta-davoca:

” handa kuto nu bhavaṃ vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassā”ti.

ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikāti.

”taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇaḍito maññe”ti.

ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi. sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

’uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pa-saṃsāya paṣaṃsati”ti.

ko vāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ paṣaṃsissāmi. pasat-thapasatthova so bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

” kampana bhavaṃ vacchāyano atthavasam sampassamāno

<sup>120</sup>vaḷavābhīrathena (machasaṃ)

samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippasanno”ti<sup>121</sup>.

3. seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanam paviseyyā, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dighato ca āyatanam tiriyaṇca vitthataṃ. so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya: ’mahā vata bho nāgo’ti. evameva kho ahaṃ bho yato<sup>122</sup> addasaṃ samaṇe gotame cattāri padāni, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: ” sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno<sup>123</sup> bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho”ti.

4. katamāni cattāri?

idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kata-parappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā<sup>124</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṇcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti

<sup>121</sup>abhippassanno hotīti (syā)

pts page 176 q 176

<sup>122</sup>ahaṃyato (syā)

<sup>123</sup>suppaṭipanto (machasaṃ)

bjt page 428 x 428

<sup>124</sup>te bhindantā (machasaṃ, syā)

samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kuttassa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho (paṭhamam nānapadaṃ)

5. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṇcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti, te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.-

te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti kuttassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ dutiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭha-

magamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅghoti. (dutiyaṃ nānapadaṃ)

6. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce gahapatipaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: ” imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma. evañce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṃcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā”ti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti. kuttassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ tatiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅghoti. ( tatiyaṃ nānapadaṃ.)

7. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu

bhe gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaris-satīti, te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: ” imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṇcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropes-sāma”ti.

8. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupa-saṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-haṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, ku-tassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇaññeva gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. te samaṇo gotamo pabbājeti upasampādeti. te tattha pabbajitā samānā eko vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā. nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. te evamāhaṃsu: manam vata bho anassāma, manam vata bho panassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇāva samānā brāhmaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, anarahantova samānā arahantamhāti paṭijānimha. idāni khomha samaṇā. idāni khomha brāhmaṇā. idāni khomha arahantoti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ catutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅghoti. ( catutthaṃ nānapadaṃ )

9. yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭinno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅghoti.

10. evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhīrathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenaṅ-jaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi. ” namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa” appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpoti.

atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam bhagavato ārocesi.

14. evaṃ vutte bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: ’na kho brāhmaṇa, ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti api ca brāhmaṇa, yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhā-sissāmi’ti. evaṃ bhoti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

15. seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa, nāgavaniko nāgavanam paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati. tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, uccā ca sākhābhaṅgaṃ. tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhāmūlagataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantam vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ayameva<sup>125</sup> so mahānāgoti.

evameva kho brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loke upapajjati: araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho

<sup>125</sup>ayaṃva (pts)

bjt page 436 x 436

pts page 179 q 179



bhagavā. so imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammam deseti: ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham, brahmacariyam pakāseti.

17. taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājato. so taṃ dhammam sutvā tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-puṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritaṃ, yannūnāham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ cā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

18. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitā-nukampī viharati. adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto pacca-yiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācam pahāya pisunā

vācā<sup>126</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhe-  
dāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā  
samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ  
vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusā vācā<sup>127</sup>  
paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hada-  
yaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ  
vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā  
paṭivirato hoti: kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī  
vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ  
pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

19. so bijagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-  
bhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādi-  
tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāra  
ṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanama-  
hāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivi-  
rato hoti. āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āma-  
maṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajela-  
kapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti. khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahi-  
ṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti.  
tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭa mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañca-  
nanikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanavipa-

<sup>126</sup>pisuṇāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>127</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

rāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**20.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. so yena yeneva<sup>128</sup> pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhisakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva kho bhikkhu<sup>129</sup> santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**21.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ sotindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ ghānindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa

<sup>128</sup>yena (syā, pts)

<sup>129</sup>evameva bhikkhu (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**22.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

**23.** so iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

**24.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim

upatṭhapetvā. so abhiijham loka pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati. abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

25. so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ<sup>130</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ<sup>131</sup> itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti.

26. puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>132</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi.

<sup>130</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ (simu)

<sup>131</sup> tathāgatārañjitaṃ (simu)

bjt page 442 x 442

<sup>132</sup> dutijjhānaṃ (simu)

na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti.

**27.** puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭi-samvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato savakasaṅgho'ti.

**28.** puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>133</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti.

**29.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte<sup>134</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ

---

pts page 182 q 182

<sup>133</sup>atthagamā (sīmu)

<sup>134</sup>ānejjappatte (sīmu)

dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,-

so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho'ti.

**30.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci-

sucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipasanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti

**31.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilēse mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti.



**32.** tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti. ettāvata brāhmaṇa, hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: 'abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyya-thāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti. evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>135</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>136</sup>.

### Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ

137

---

pts page 184 q 184

<sup>135</sup>bhagavantaṃ (syā)

<sup>136</sup>saraṇagatanti (pts)

<sup>137</sup>niṭṭhaṃ sattamaṃ (syā)

bjt page 448 x 448

### 3.7 Mahāhatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'āvuso bhikkhavo'ti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca.

2. seyyathāpi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ<sup>138</sup> pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahattanena<sup>139</sup>, evameva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catusu ariyasaccesu saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. katamesu catusu: dukkhe ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

3. katamañcāvuso dukkhaṃ ariyaccam: jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandho dukkhā.

4. katame cāvuso pañcupādānakkhandho: seyyathidaṃ<sup>140</sup> rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

<sup>138</sup>jaṅgamānaṃ (pts)

<sup>139</sup>mahantanteta (sīmu, machasaṃ)

pts page 185 q 185

<sup>140</sup>seyyathidaṃ (machasaṃ)

5. katamo cāvuso rūpūpādānakkhandho: cattārī ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya<sup>141</sup> rūpaṃ. katame cāvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejo dhātu vāyodhātu.

6. katamā cāvuso paṭhavīdhātu: paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ: seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru<sup>142</sup> aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>143</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihaṃkaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu.

yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūveśā. 'taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati. paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

7. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. antarahitā tasmim samaye bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu hoti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhavīdhātuyā tāva mahalīkāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā, paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādin-

<sup>141</sup>upādā (syā)

<sup>142</sup>nahāru (machasaṃ)

<sup>143</sup>aṭṭhimiñjā (simu)

bjt page 450 x 450

nassa'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā'. atha khvassa<sup>144</sup> no cevetha<sup>145</sup> hoti.

8. tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti ro-senti vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasamphassajā dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appa-ṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca? phassaṃ paṭicca. so phasso<sup>146</sup> aniccoti passati. vedanā aniccāti passati. saññā aniccāti passati. sañ-khārā aniccāti passati. viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati<sup>147</sup>.

9. tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanā-pehi samudācaranti: pāṇisamphassenapi, leḍḍusamphasse-napi, daṇḍasamphassenapi, satthasamphassenapi, so evaṃ pajānāti: ” tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusamphassāpi kamanti, daṇ-ḍasamphassāpi kamanti, satthasamphassāpi kamanti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde<sup>148</sup> : ’ubhato daṇ-ḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ<sup>149</sup>, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsana-karo’ti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asal-līnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati apammaṭṭhā<sup>150</sup>. passaddho kāyo asārad-

<sup>144</sup>athakhvāssa (machasaṃ)

<sup>145</sup>no tevettha (machasaṃ, syā); notvettha (pts)

pts page 186 q 186

<sup>146</sup>sopi kho phasso (syā)

<sup>147</sup>vimuccati (syā)

<sup>148</sup>kakacūpame ovāde (syā)

<sup>149</sup>okkanteyyūṃ (syā)

<sup>150</sup>asammaṭṭhā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

dho. samāhitam cittam ekaggam. kāmamāṇi imasmim kāye paṇisamphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamantu, satthasamphassāpi kamantu kariyati hidam buddhānam sāsana”nti.

10. tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammam anussarato evaṃ saṅgham anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti. so tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: ’alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yassa me evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammam anussarato evaṃ saṅgham anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti’ti.

11. seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuram<sup>151</sup> disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammam anussarato evaṃ saṅgham anussarato upekkhā<sup>152</sup> kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: ’alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me, na vata me suladdham, yassa me evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammam anussarato evaṃ saṅgham anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti’ti.

12. tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammam anussarato evaṃ saṅgham anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukatam hoti.

---

bjt page 452 x 452

<sup>151</sup>sassuram (syā)

<sup>152</sup>upekkhā (pts)

pts page 187 q 187

13. katamā cāvuso āpodhātu? āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu? yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ: seyyathidaṃ -pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātūrevesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

14. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati, nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, cha-yojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti. -

hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catutālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, titālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālampi<sup>153</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde satta-porisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti,

pañcaporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, catuporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, tiporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, dviporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, porisampi<sup>154</sup> udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, kaṭimattampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, jaṇṇumattampi<sup>155</sup> udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, gopphakamattampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattampi udakaṃ na hoti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati. khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā. paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādinnaṃsa 'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā'. atha khvassa no cevettha hoti.

15. tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno (evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato); evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvātāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

16. katamā cāvuso tejodhātu? tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu? yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ - seyyathidaṃ: yena ca santappati, yena ca jarīyati<sup>156</sup>, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññaṃ kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. yā ceva kho

<sup>154</sup>porisamantampi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>155</sup>jāṇukamatta (machasaṃ); jannumattampi (syā)  
pts page 188 q 188

<sup>156</sup>jiriyati (machasaṃ); jirati (syā); jiriyati (pts)

pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhāturevesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evame-taṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati. tejo dhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

17. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakup-pati. sā gāmampi ḍahati<sup>157</sup>, nigamampi ḍahati, nagarampi ḍahati, janapadampi ḍahati, janapadapadesampi ḍahati. sāha-ritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇi-yaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā nibbāyati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattenapi nahārudaddulenapi<sup>158</sup> aggaṃ gavesanti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati khayadhammatā paññā-yissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā, paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahū-pādinnaṃ 'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā.'atha khvassa no cevetha hoti.

18. tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upek-khā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

19. katamā cāvuso vāyodhātu? vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? yaṃ ajjhat-taṃ, paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ - seyyathidaṃ:

<sup>157</sup>ḍahati (machasaṃ)

<sup>158</sup>nhārudadadulenapi (machasaṃ); nhārudaddalepi (syā)



uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā<sup>159</sup> vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti vā, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccataṃ vāyo vāyoga-taṃ upādinnaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhāturevesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

20. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati, nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṇenapi vidhūpanenapi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossāvanepi<sup>160</sup> tiṇāni na iñjanti<sup>161</sup>. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādinnassa 'ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā,' atha khvassa<sup>162</sup> no cevetha<sup>163</sup> hoti.

21. tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti ro-senti vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: uppannā kho me ayaṃ sota-samphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca.

<sup>159</sup>koṭṭhāsaya (machasaṃ)

pts page 189 q 189

<sup>160</sup>ossavanepi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>161</sup>icchanti (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>162</sup>khvassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>163</sup>no tevettha (machasaṃ, syā); notvettha (pts)

kiṃ paṭicca? phassaṃ paṭicca. so phasso<sup>164</sup> aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasādati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati<sup>165</sup>.

**22.** tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti: pāṇisamphassenapi leḍaḍusamphassenapi daṇḍasamphassenapi satthasamphassenapi. so evaṃ pajānāti: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamanti, leḍaḍusamphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamanti, satthasamphassāpi kamanti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde: ” ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ<sup>166</sup>, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṃ karoti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apammaṭṭhā<sup>167</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamantu, leḍaḍusamphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamantu, satthasamphassāpi kamantu, karīyati hidaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ.

**23.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: ’alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata

<sup>164</sup>yopi kho phasso (syā); sopi phasso (machasaṃ)

<sup>165</sup>vimuccati (syā)

bjt page 458 x 458

<sup>166</sup>okkanteyyūṃ (syā)

<sup>167</sup>asammaṭṭhā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

me na vata me suladdham, yassa me evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

24. seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ<sup>168</sup> disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: 'alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

25. tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddham anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhātī, so tena attamano hoti ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

26. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṭṭhaṇca paṭicca valliṇca paṭicca tiṇaṇca paṭicca mattikaṇca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto agāranteva<sup>169</sup> saṅkham<sup>170</sup> gacchati, evameva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṇca paṭicca nahāruṇca paṭicca maṃsaṇca paṭicca cammaṇca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto rūpanteva<sup>171</sup> saṅkham gacchati.-

---

pts page 190 q 190

<sup>168</sup>sasuraṃ (syā)

<sup>169</sup>agārantveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>170</sup>saṅkhyam (syā)

<sup>171</sup>rūpantveva (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 460 x 460

ajjhattikañce<sup>172</sup> āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce<sup>173</sup> cakkhum aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ<sup>174</sup> pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: ’yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosaṇaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattikañce āvuso sotam aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca saddā

<sup>172</sup>ajjhattikañceva (machasaṃ)

<sup>173</sup>ajjhantikañceva (sīmu)

<sup>174</sup>evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ (machasaṃ); evaṃ kirimesaṃ (syā)

na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso sotam aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca saddā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce sotam aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca saddā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: ’yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattikañce āvuso ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca gandhā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca gandhā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva

tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca gandhā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcanaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: ’yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. paṭiccasamuppādaṃ kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho”ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattikā ce āvuso jivhā aparibhinnā hoti, bāhirā ca rasā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikā ce āvuso jivhā aparibhinnā hoti, bāhirā ca rasā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikā ce jivhā aparibhinnā hoti. bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe

saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: ’yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati’ ti. paṭiccasamuppādaṃ kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho” ti. ettāvataṃ kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattiko ce āvuso kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ce kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ

viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: ’yo paṭīcasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭīcasamuppādaṃ passati’ti. paṭīcasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanīrodho ” ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti. bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. -

yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ce<sup>175</sup> mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: ” evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vut-



taṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho'ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

idamavocāysmā sārīputto. attamanā te bhikkhu āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

### 3.8 Mahāsāropamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. tatra kho bhagavā devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi.

2. idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>176</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>177</sup>, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā'ti.

3. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamaṃseti paraṃ vamaṇeti: 'ahamasmi lābhī silokavā<sup>178</sup>. ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā'ti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati, pamajjati, pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

4. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sakhāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno, tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi

<sup>176</sup>jarāya marañena (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>177</sup>sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi (syā)

bjt page 464 x 464

<sup>178</sup>lābhasakkārasilokavā (machasaṃ); lābhī sakkārasilokavā (syā)

phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārathhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyeyanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato abhikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākhāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkhanto sāranti maññaṃāno. yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

5. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti. paraṃ vamaṃseti: 'ahamasmi lābhī silokavā ime panaññe bhikkhū appaṇṇatā appesakkhātī. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākhāpalāsaṃ aggahesi brahmaccariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

6. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti.-

so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṇṇeti, na paraṃ vamaṇṇeti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlayampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamaṇṇeti paraṃ vamaṇṇeti: ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime paṇāṇe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammāti. so tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

7. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno, tamenaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aṇṇāsī sārāṃ, na aṇṇāsī phegguṃ, na aṇṇāsī tacāṃ, na aṇṇāsī papaṭikaṃ, na aṇṇāsī sākhaṇṇalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃāno. yaṇcassa sārēna sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati'ti.

8. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṇṇareto, appevaṇāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lā-

bhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vāmheti: ahamasmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dus-silā pāpadhammāti. so tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

9. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti pa-

raṃ vamaṇeti: ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asaṃhita vibbhantacittāti. so tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

10. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sāragavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno, tamenamaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evamaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyamaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññasi sāraṃ, na aññasi phegguṃ, na aññasi tacamaṃ, na aññasi papaṭikaṃ, na aññasi sākhāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sāragavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno, yañcassa sarena sarakaraṇīyamaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati'ti.

11. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmaṃ anagāriyamaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evamaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti.-

na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṇeti na paraṃ vamaṇeti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya silasampadāya

attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīla-sampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkamseti, paraṃ vāmheti: ahama-smi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittāti. so tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu tacaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

12. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vāmheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na

majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkamseti paraṃ vamaṇeti: ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi. ime pa-naññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. so tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

**13.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno, tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacāṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññamāno, yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

**14.** evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāma-raṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti na paraṃ



vamheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya silasampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tāya silasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena nāṇadassanena attānukkamaṃseti paraṃ vamheti: ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panañṇe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. so tena nāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

15. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti. no ca kho paripuṇṇa-

saṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti: so tena ñāṇadassanena majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

16. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno, tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ, aññāsi tacam, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno, yañcassa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa attham anubhavissati'ti.

17. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi,

dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya silasampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tāya silasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno asaṃvayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asaṃvayavuttiyā parihāyetha.

**18.** iti kho bhikkhave nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamsaṃ, na silasampadā nisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamsasaṃ, na ñāṇadassanānisamsaṃ. yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ. etaṃ sāraṃ. etaṃ pariyosānanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

abhinanduntī.

**Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

### 3.9 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena<sup>179</sup> sāvatthiyā niyyāti divā divassa.

2. addasā kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ eta-davoca:

” handa kuto nu bhavaṃ vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassā”ti.

ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikāti.

”tam kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇaḍito maññe”ti.

ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi. sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

’ulārāya khalu bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pa-saṃsāya pa-saṃsatī”ti.

ko vāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pa-saṃsissāmi. pasat-thapasatthova so bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

” kampana bhavaṃ vacchāyano atthavasam sampassamāno

<sup>179</sup>vaḷavābhīrathena (machasam)

samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippasanno”ti<sup>180</sup>.

3. seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanam paviseyyā, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyantaṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ. so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya: ’mahā vata bho nāgo’ti. evameva kho ahaṃ bho yato<sup>181</sup> addasaṃ samaṇe gotame cattāri padāni, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: ” sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho”ti.

4. katamāni cattāri?

idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kata-parappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā<sup>182</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṇcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti

<sup>180</sup>abhippassanno hotīti (syā)

pts page 176 q 176

<sup>181</sup>ahaṃyato (syā)

bjt page 428 x 428

<sup>182</sup>te bhindantā (machasaṃ, syā)

samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho (paṭhamam nānapadam)

5. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṇcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti, te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.-

te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ dutiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭha-

magamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. (dutiyaṃ nānapadaṃ)

6. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce gahapatipaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatī. te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: ” imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma. evañce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evañcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā”ti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti. kuttassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ tatiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. ( tatiyaṃ nānapadaṃ.)

7. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu



bhe gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaris-satīti, te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: ” imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃcepi no putṭho evaṃ vyākarissati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropes-sāmā”ti.

8. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupa-saṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-haṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, ku-tassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇaññeva gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. te samaṇo gotamo pabbājeti upasampādeti. te tattha pabbajitā samānā eko vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā. nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. te evamāhaṃsu: manāṃ vata bho anassāma, manāṃ vata bho panassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇāva samānā brāhmaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, anarahantova samānā arahantamhāti paṭijānimha. idāni khomha samaṇā. idāni khomha brāhmaṇā. idāni khomha arahantoti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ catutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, atha-haṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. ( catutthaṃ ñāṇapadaṃ )

9. yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭinno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti.

10. evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhīrathā orohitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenaṃ-jaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi. ” namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa” appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpoti.

atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbhaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

14. evaṃ vutte bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: ’na kho brāhmaṇa, ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti api ca brāhmaṇa, yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsisāmi’ti. evaṃ bhoti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

15. seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa, nāgavaniko nāgavanam paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadam dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati. tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadam dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadam dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadam dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, uccā ca sākhaḥhaṅgaṃ. tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantam vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ayameva<sup>183</sup> so mahānāgoti.

evameva kho brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loke upapajjati: araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho

<sup>183</sup>ayaṃva (pts)

bjt page 436 x 436

pts page 179 q 179

bhagavā. so imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussum sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammam deseti: ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham, brahmacariyam pakāseti.

17. taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammam sutvā tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-punṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yannūnaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ cā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

18. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitā-nukampī viharati. adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunam vācam pahāya pisunā

vācā<sup>184</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahītānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusā vācā<sup>185</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hada-yaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamaṇāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti: kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

19. so bījaḡāmaḡhūtaḡāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādī-tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāḡandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḡanaḡvibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanama-hāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajataḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhaṇṇaḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsaḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārīkaḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷa-kaḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkaraḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssaḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. khettavattḡaṭṭiggaḡaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapaḡiṇaḡamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭa māṇakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭaṇavaṇcaṇanīkaṭṭisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanavīpa-

<sup>184</sup>pisuṇāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>185</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 180 q 180

bjt page 438 x 438

rāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**20.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. so yena yeneva<sup>186</sup> pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhisakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva kho bhikkhu<sup>187</sup> santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**21.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ sotindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ ghānindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa

<sup>186</sup>yena (syā, pts)

<sup>187</sup>evameva bhikkhu (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

22. so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārīte sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

23. so iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

24. so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim

upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati. abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchō viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**25.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>188</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ<sup>189</sup> itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti.

**26.** puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>190</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi.

<sup>188</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>189</sup> tathāgatarañjitaṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 442 x 442

<sup>190</sup> duttijjhānaṃ (sīmu)



na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti.

**27.** puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭi-samvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato savakasaṅgho'ti.

**28.** puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>191</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho 'ti.

**29.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte<sup>192</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ

---

pts page 182 q 182

<sup>191</sup>atthagamā (sīmu)

<sup>192</sup>ānejjappatte (sīmu)

dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahas-sampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,-

so tato cuto amutra upapādim, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

**30.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati ca-vamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannā-gatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā mic-chādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci-

sucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipasanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti

**31.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti.

**32.** tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho'ti. ettāvata brāhmaṇa, hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotiti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: 'abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti. evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>193</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>194</sup>.

### Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ

195

---

pts page 184 q 184

<sup>193</sup>bhagavantaṃ (syā)

<sup>194</sup>saraṇagatanti (pts)

<sup>195</sup>niṭṭhaṃ sattamaṃ (syā)

bjt page 448 x 448

# Mahāyamakavaggo

## 4.1 Cūlagosiṅgasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nādi<sup>1</sup> viharati giṇṇakāvasatthe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kim<sup>2</sup> gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallā<sup>3</sup> vutthito yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkami.

2. addasā kho dāyapālo bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam disvāna bhagavantam etadavoca: ” mā samaṇa, etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi. santettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti mā tesam aphāsumakāsi”ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> nādi (machasaṃ)

<sup>2</sup> kim (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>3</sup> patisallā (machasaṃ, syā)

3. assosi kho āyasmā anuruddho dāyapālassa bhagavatā sad-dhiṃ mantayamānassa. sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etadavoca: 'mā āvuso dāyapāla, bhagavantam vāresi. satthā no bhagavā anupatto'ti.

4. atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yenāyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañca nandiyam āyasmantañca kimbilaṃ etadavoca: 'abhikkamathāyasmanto, abhikkamathāyasmanto, satthā no bhagavā anupatto'ti.

5. atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahesi. eko āsanam paññāpesi. eko pādodakam upaṭṭhapesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. nisajja<sup>4</sup> kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. tepi kho āyasmanto bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

6. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddham bhagavā etadavoca: kacci vo anuruddhā khamanīyam? kacci yāpanīyam? kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathā'ti. "khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamāmā "ti.

8. kacci pana vo anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampas-santā viharathāti?

---

pts page 206 q 206

<sup>4</sup>nisajja pāde (syā)

bjt page 496 x 496

9. "taggha mayaṃ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampasantā viharāmā"ti.

10. yathākathaṃ pana tumhe anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampasantā viharathāti?

11. "idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ eva rūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharāmī'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī<sup>5</sup> ceva raho ca. mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: 'yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyya'nti. so kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana mañña citta"nti. āyasmāpi kho nandiyo bhagavantaṃ etavoca: mayhampi kho bhante evaṃ hoti: 'lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharāmī'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: 'yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyanti. so kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana mañña citta'nti. evaṃ kho

---

<sup>5</sup>āvīṃ (syā); āvī (i)

mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā”ti.

12. āyasmāpi kho kimbilo bhagavantam etavoca: mayhampi kho bhante evam hoti: ’lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharāmi’ti. tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī ceva raho ca. mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī ceva raho ca. mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: ’yannūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmanānam cittassa vasena vatteyyanti. so kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana maññe citta’nti. evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā”ti.

13. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. kacci pana vo anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

14. ”taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmā”ti.

15. yathākathampana tumhe anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?



16. ”idha pana bhante amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti. pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti<sup>6</sup>. avakkārapātiṃ upaṭṭhapeti. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati. no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti. appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti. so āsanāni paṭisāmeti. pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisā meti. avakkārapātiṃ paṭisāmeti. bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. yo passati pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittam tuccaṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti. sacassa<sup>7</sup> hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhapema. natveva mayam bhante tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattikaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma. evaṃ kho mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma”ti.

17. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. atthi pana vo anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ<sup>9</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

18. ” kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. idha mayam bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharāma. ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākaṃ

---

<sup>6</sup>upaṭṭhāpeti (pts)

<sup>7</sup>sacāssa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>8</sup>sabbarattiyā (pts)

<sup>9</sup>viharantānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>10</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sī)

appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvi-hāro”ti.

**19.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**20.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**21.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**22.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhakā ca viharāma satā ca sampajānā. sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedema. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: ’upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ

---

pts page 208 q 208

<sup>11</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ (sī)

bjt page 500 x 500

upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvi-hāro”ti.

23. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvi-hāroti?

24. ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvi-hāro”ti.

25. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvi-hāroti?

26. ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākā-soti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā

ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**27.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**28.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ”ti.

sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.?

kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ”ti.

sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño

uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

29. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

30. ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāma. paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā<sup>12</sup>. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro<sup>13</sup>. imasmā ca<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassāmā”ti.

31. sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etasmā anuruddhā phāsuviharā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti.

<sup>12</sup>parikkhīṇā honti (syā)

<sup>13</sup>phāsuvihāro ti (syā)

<sup>14</sup>imasmā (machasaṃ)

**32.** atha kho bhagavā āyasmantañca anuruddhaṃ āyasman-  
tañca nandiyaṃ āyasmantañca kimbilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhā-  
yāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>15</sup>.

**33.** atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āya-  
smā ca kimbilo bhagavantaṃ anusamāsavetvaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato paṭini-  
vattitvā āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo āyasmantaṃ  
anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ:

”kinnu<sup>17</sup> mayaṃ āyasmato anuruddhassa evamārocimha<sup>18</sup>  
'imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattinaṃ mayaṃ lābhino'ti  
yaṃ no āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavā-  
naṃ khayā pakāsesi”ti?

**34.** na kho me āyasmanto evamārocesuṃ: imāsañca imā-  
sañca vihārasamāpattinaṃ mayaṃ lābhinoti, api ca<sup>19</sup> me āya-  
smantānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsañca imāsañca  
vihārasamāpattinaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhinoti. devatāpi me  
etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ: imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpat-  
tinaṃ āyasmanto lābhinoti. taṃ<sup>20</sup> me bhagavatā pañhābhi  
puṭṭhena byākatanti.

<sup>15</sup>pakkami (machasaṃ)

<sup>16</sup>anusamāyāyitvā (syā, machasaṃ)

pts page 210 q 210

<sup>17</sup>kinnu kho mayaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts, simu)

<sup>18</sup>evamārocimhā (syā)

bjt page 504 x 504

<sup>19</sup>api kho (syā)

<sup>20</sup>tamenam (machasaṃ, pts)

35. atha kho dīgho parajano yakkho yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-tam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dīgho parajano yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca: "lābhā bhante<sup>21</sup> vajjīnaṃ, sulad-dhalābhā vajjipajāya<sup>22</sup> yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sam-māsambuddho, ime ca tayokulaputtā, āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo"ti.

36. dīghassa parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhum mā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: "lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, sulad-dhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sam-māsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo"ti. bhum mānaṃ de-vānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātummahārājikā devā saddamanussā-vesuṃ: "lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āya-smā ca kimbilo"ti cātummahārājikānaṃ devā saddaṃ sutvā tāvatimsā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: "lābhā vata bho vaj-jīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āya-smā ca kimbilo"ti. yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā tusitā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: "lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, sulad-

<sup>21</sup>lābhā vata bhante (machasaṃ)

<sup>22</sup>suladdha lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ pajāya (syā)

dhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammasambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā nimmānaratī devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ”lābhā vata bho vajjinaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā paranimmitavasavattino devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ” lābhā vata bho vajjinaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ<sup>23</sup> saddaṃ sutvā brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ:” lābhā vata bho vajjinaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva brahmalokā veditā ahesuṃ.

**37.** evametaṃ dīgha, evametaṃ dīgha yasmāpi dīgha, kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi kulā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassa-passa<sup>24</sup> kulassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**38.** dīgha, yasmāpi kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo

<sup>23</sup>paranimmitavasavatti devā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>24</sup>tassapāssa (machasaṃ)

pts page 211 q 211



kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

39. yasmā pi dīgha, gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa<sup>25</sup> gāmassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

40. yasmā pi dīgha, nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa nigamassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

41. yasmā pi dīgha, nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa nagarassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

42. yasmā pi dīgha, janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa janapadassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

43. sabbe cepi dīgha, khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānampassa<sup>26</sup> khattiyānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

---

bjt page 506 x 506

<sup>25</sup>pāssa (machasaṃ)

<sup>26</sup>sabbesānaṃ pāssa (machasaṃ); sabbesaṃ passa (syā)

44. sabbe cepi dīgha, brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte pasanna-cittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānampassa brāhmaṇānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

45. sabbe cepi dīgha, vessā<sup>27</sup> ete tayo kulaputte pasanna-cittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānampassa vessānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

46. sabbe cepi dīgha, suddā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānampassa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

47. sadevako cepi dīgha, loko samārako sabrahmakko, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasan-nacittā anussareyya, sadevakassa passa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

48. passa dīgha, yāvañcete tayo kulaputtā bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano dīgho parajano yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

---

<sup>27</sup> sabbecepi dīgha brāhmaṇā -pe-, sabbe cepi dīgha vessā pe (machasaṃ, syā)

**Cūlagosiṅgasuttam paṭhamam.**

## 4.2 Mahāgosinḡasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gosinḡasālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ: āyasmatā ca sārīputtena āyasmatā ca mahā-moggallānena āyasmatā ca anuruddhena āyasmatā ca revatena āyasmatā ca ānandena - aññehi ca abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca: āyā-māvuso kassapa yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammasavaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi.

3. atha kho āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca anuruddho yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammasavaṇāya. addasā kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃca mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantaṃca mahākassapaṃ āyasmantaṃca anuruddhaṃ yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamante dhammasavaṇāya. disvāna yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca: upasaṅkamantā kho amū āvuso revata sappurisā yenāyasmā sārīputto tena dhammasavaṇāya. āyā-māvuso revata yenāyasmā sārīputto tenusaṅkamissāma dhammasavaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho āyasmā revato āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammasavaṇāya.

4. addasā kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante. disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: ” etu kho āyasmā ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato ānandassa bhagavato upatṭhākassa bhagavato santikāvacarassa. ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso ānanda gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā<sup>28</sup> sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso ānanda bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti?.

5. ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannivayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manusānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. so catassannaṃ<sup>29</sup> parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi<sup>30</sup> anusayasamugghātāya. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

6. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso revata āyasmatā ānandena yathā sakam paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayam āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma. ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso revata gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso revata bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālava-

<sup>28</sup>sabbapāliphullā pts

bjt page 510 x 510

pts page 213 q 213

<sup>29</sup>catunnaṃ (machasaṃ, i)

<sup>30</sup>anuppabaddhehi (machasaṃ, syā)

naṃ sobheyyāti?

7. ”idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti paṭisal-lāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

8. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso anuruddha āyasmatā reva-tena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasman-taṃ anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso anuruddha gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃ rūpena āvuso anuruddha bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti?

9. ”idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visud-dhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi<sup>31</sup>. sey-yathāpi āvuso sārīputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsādaragato sahaṣsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ olokeyya, evameva kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃā-nusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

10. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassa-paṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso kassapa āyasmatā anu-ruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āya-smantaṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso kas-

<sup>31</sup>voloketi (machasaṃ, syā)

sapa gosiṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso kasapa bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti?

11. ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññako hoti āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca asaṃsatṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca āraddhaviriyo<sup>32</sup> hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

12. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso moggallāna āyasmatā mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso moggallāna gosiṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti?

13. ” idhāvuso sārīputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti<sup>33</sup>. aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsārenti<sup>34</sup>. dhammī ca nesam kathā pavattanī hoti. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

14. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso sārīputta amhehi sabbeheva yathā sakam paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso sārīputta gosīṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapālīpullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

15. ” idhāvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ<sup>35</sup> samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattanaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ taṃ tadeva dus-

<sup>33</sup>aññamaññaṃ pucchanti (syā)

<sup>34</sup>saṃsārenti (machasaṃ)

bjt page 514 x 514

pts page 215 q 215

<sup>35</sup>majjhānhikasamayaṃ (machasaṃ)



sayugaṃ pubbanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupituṃ taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupituṃ taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya, evameva kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. evarūpena kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

16. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto te āyasmante etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. āyāmāvuso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocessāma, yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’ti. evamāvusoti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum.

17. atha kho te āyasmanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantam̐ etadavoca: ” idha bhante āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamim̐su dhammasavaṇāya. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca

ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante. disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocaṃ: etu kho āyasmā ānando sāgataṃ āyasmato ānandassa bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa bhagavato santikāvaccarassa. ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso ānanda gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso ānanda bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**18.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā ānando maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhū bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>k</sup> sutasannicayo. ye<sup>l</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>36</sup> vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. so catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**19.** ”sādhū sādhū sārīputa, yathā taṃ ānandova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. ānando hi sārīputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhātā, vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. so catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāyā”ti.

---

pts page 216 q 216

<sup>36</sup>dhātā (machasam)

20. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavocaṃ: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso revata āyasmatā ānandena yathā sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma: ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso revata gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso revata bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

21. evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā revato maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti, paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

22. ”sādhū sādhū sārīputta, yathā taṃ revatova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. revato hi sārīputta paṭisallāṇārāmo paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārāna”nti.

23. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” byākataṃ kho āvuso anuruddha āyasmatā revatena<sup>m</sup> yathā sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso anuruddha gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso anuruddha bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

24. evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā anuruddho maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi<sup>37</sup>. seyya-thāpi āvuso sārīputta cakkhumā puriso<sup>n</sup> uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṣsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ olokeyya<sup>38</sup>, evameva kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhu visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

25. ”sādhū sādhū sārīputta, yathā taṃ anuruddhova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. anuruddho hi sārīputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi”ti.

26. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso kassapa āyasmatā anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasman-taṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso kassapa gosīṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso kassapa bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.?

evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā mahākassapo maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvari-

---

<sup>37</sup> voloketi (sīmu)

<sup>38</sup> volokeyya (sīmu)

bjt page 520 x 520

kattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

27. ” sādhu sādhu sārīputta, yathā taṃ kassapova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. kassapo hi sārīputta attanā ca āraññako āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca piṇḍapātiko piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca tecīvariko tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca appiccho appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca āraddhaviriyo viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī”ti.

**28.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggaḷlānaṃ etadavocaṃ: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso moggaḷlāna āyasmatā mahākassapena yathā sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggaḷlānaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso moggaḷlāna gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāli-phullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso moggaḷlāna bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.?

**29.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā mahāmoggaḷlāno maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsārenti<sup>39</sup>, dhammī ca nesāṃ kathā pavattani hoti. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**30.** ”sādhū sādhū sārīputta, yathā taṃ moggaḷlānova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. moggaḷlāno hi sārīputta dhammakathiko’ti.

**31.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggaḷlāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso sārīputta amhehi sabbaheva yathā sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso sārīputta gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāli-phullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.?

---

<sup>39</sup>samsārenti (machasaṃ)

32. evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā sārīputto maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati.

seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna, rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpitum taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpitum taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpitum taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya, evameva kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. evarūpena kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosīṅgāsālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**32.** "sādhū sādhu moggallāna, yathā taṃ sārīputtova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. sārīputto hi moggallānaṃ cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti. no ca sārīputto cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā. ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vi-  
hārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati"ti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:  
kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ?

**34.** sabbesaṃ vo sārīputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena: api ca mama<sup>40</sup> suñātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyya<sup>41</sup>. idha sārīputta bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapā-  
tapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-  
dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā 'na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ  
pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ  
vimuccissati'ti. evarūpena kho sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasā-  
lavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamaṇā te āyasmanto bhagavato bhāsi-  
taṃ abhinanduntī.

---

<sup>40</sup>mama vacanaṃ (syā)

<sup>41</sup>sobheyyāti (syā)

pts page 220 q 220

bjt page 526 x 526



**Mahāgosīngasuttam dutiyam.**

### 4.3 Mahāgopālakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum<sup>42</sup>. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti. na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti. na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. na titthaṃ jānāti. na pītaṃ jānāti. na vīthiṃ jānāti. na gocarakusalo hoti. anavasesadohī ca hoti. ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atireka pūjāya pūjetā hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum.

3. evameva ko bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi<sup>43</sup> saman-nāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. na lakkhaṇaku-salo hoti. na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti. na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. na titthaṃ jānāti. na pītaṃ jānāti. na vīthiṃ jānāti. na gocarakusalo hoti. anavasesadohī ca hoti. ye te bhikkhū rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tena na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

<sup>42</sup>phātim kātum (machasaṃ); phātikātum (syā)

<sup>43</sup>aṅgehi (syā)

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ”yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpanti” yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ” kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusālā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī,

yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko atthoti? tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva na viva-ranti, anuttānikatañca na uttānikaronti<sup>44</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ<sup>45</sup>. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi<sup>46</sup> hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavā-renti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā-

<sup>44</sup>uttāni karonti (machasaṃ); uttāni (pts)

<sup>45</sup>pāmujjāṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 530 x 530

pts page 222 q 222

<sup>46</sup>anavasesadohi ca (syā)

rehi. tatra bhikkhu na mattaṃ jānāti<sup>47</sup> paṭiggahaṇāya. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī<sup>48</sup> ceva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

4. ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā<sup>49</sup> hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tithaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvassedohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ

<sup>47</sup>mattaṃ na jānāti (pts)

<sup>48</sup>āvī (sīmu)

<sup>49</sup>hāretā (machasaṃ)

pariharitum phātikattum.

5. evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannā-gato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ vi-rūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū ci-rapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṇca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇ-ḍito'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati

vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī.



yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko atthoti? tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇceva vivaranti, anuttānīkataṇca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū pītaṃ jānāti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti.

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahāgopālakasuttam tatiyam.**

## 4.4 Cūlagopālakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjisu viharati ukkacelāyaṃ<sup>50</sup> gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. 'bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ<sup>51</sup>. atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhegaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ<sup>52</sup> karitvā tattheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ.

3. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci<sup>53</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa, akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā mārādheyyassa, akusalā amārādheyyassa, akusalā amaccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātābbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

4. bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako sappañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā

<sup>50</sup>ukkācelāya (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>51</sup>videhānaṃ (syā)

<sup>52</sup>āmaṇḍalikaṃ (syā)

<sup>53</sup>yehi keci (machasaṃ, pts)

gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. so paṭhamāṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā. te tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi balavagāvo, dammagāvo<sup>54</sup>. tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi vacchatare<sup>55</sup> vacchatariyo. tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi vacchake kisa-balake<sup>56</sup> tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ agamaṃsu.

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno, sopi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ agamāsi. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so bhikkhave māgadhaṃ gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavakkhitvā pārīmaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ.

5. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa, kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā māradheyassa, kusalā amāradheyassa, kusalā maccudheyassa, kusalā amaccudheyassa, tesāṃ ye sotabbāṃ saddahātabbāṃ maññissanti, tesāṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

<sup>54</sup>balavagāve dammagāve (syā, pts)

<sup>55</sup>vacchatare ca (sī)

<sup>56</sup>kisābalake (machasaṃ)

bjt page 538 x 538

pts page 226 q 226

6. seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakaṁ tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaññojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te<sup>57</sup> tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gatā<sup>58</sup>.

7. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave balavagāvo dammagāvo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, tepi tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

8. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmīno sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, tepi tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

9. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā sambodhiparāyanā, tepi tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

---

<sup>57</sup>tepi (syā, pts)

<sup>58</sup>gamissanti (sīmu)

bjt page 540 x 540

10. seyyathāpi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, tepī tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

11. ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave kusalo imassa lokassa, kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo mārādheyyassa, kusalo amārādheyyassa, kusalo maccudheyyassa, kusalo amaccudheyyassa tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

12. idamavoca bhagavā idaṃ vatvā sugato athāparaṃ eta-davoca satthā:

”ayaṃ loko paro loko<sup>59</sup> jānatā suppakāsito, yañca mārena samappattaṃ appattaṃ yañca maccunā, sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā, vivaṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā. chinnaṃ pāpimato sotam viddhastam vināḷikataṃ<sup>60</sup>, pāmujjabahulā hotha khemaṃ patthetha<sup>61</sup> bhikkhavo”ti.

### Cūlagopālakasuttaṃ catuttham.

---

pts page 227 q 227

<sup>59</sup> paraloko (sīmu, pts)

<sup>60</sup> vināṭṭhikataṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>61</sup> pattatthā”tipī pāṭho (aṭṭhakathā); pattattha (machasaṃ, pts)

## 4.5 Cūlasaccakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāya. tena kho pana samayena saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati bhassappavādiko<sup>62</sup> paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujanassa. so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ<sup>63</sup> evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: ” nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghīṃ gaṇīṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api<sup>64</sup> arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ.

thūṇaṇce paḥaṃ<sup>65</sup> acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā<sup>66</sup> saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya. ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ”ti.

2. atha kho āyasmā assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patatāvaram ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ assajīṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna yenāyasmā assaji tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā assajinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>67</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito

<sup>62</sup>bhassappavādako (machasaṃ)

<sup>63</sup>parisati (machasaṃ)

<sup>64</sup>api ca (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 542 x 542

<sup>65</sup>thūṇaṃ pāhaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>66</sup>sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho (machasaṃ)

pts page 228 q 228

<sup>67</sup>sārāṇīyaṃ (machasaṃ)



kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ assajiṃ etadavoca:

”kathaṃ pana bho assaji samaṇo gotamo sāvake vineti, ka-thambhāgā ca pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati”ti.

evaṃ kho aggivessana bhagavā sāvake vineti, evambhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati:

”rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti.

evaṃ kho aggivessana bhagavā sāvake vineti. evambhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati.

” dussutaṃ vata bho assaji assumha, ye mayaṃ evaṃ vādiṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ assumha. appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo, appevanāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā viveceyyāma”ti.

3. tena kho pana samayeta pañcamattāni licchavisatāni saṅkhāre sannipatitāni honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena te licchavī tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te licchavī etadavoca:

” abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! ajja me samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bha-

vissati. sace me samaṇo gotamo tathā paṭiṭṭhissati, yathāssa<sup>68</sup> me ñātaññatarena sāvakena assajinā nāma bhikkhunā paṭiṭṭhitam, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikam elakam lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāham samaṇam gotamam vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi.

seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakaro mahantam soṇḍikākilañjam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāham samaṇam gotamam vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālam kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchodeyya<sup>69</sup>, evamevāham samaṇam gotamam vādena vādam odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchodessāmi. seyyathāpi nāma kuñjaro satṭhihāyano gambhīram pokkharaniṃ ogahe-tvā<sup>70</sup>. saṇadhovikam<sup>71</sup> nāma kīlitajātam kīlati, evamevāham samaṇam gotamam saṇadhovikam maññe kīlitajātam kīlissāmi. abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! ajja me samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatī ”ti.

4. tatrekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu: ” kiṃ samaṇo gotamo saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādam āropessati, atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropessatī”ti.

<sup>68</sup>yathāca me (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 544 x 544

pts page 229 q 229

<sup>69</sup>nipphoṭeyya (machasaṃ); nipphoṭeyya (syā); nicchādeyya (pts)

<sup>70</sup>ogāhetvā (machasaṃ); ogahitvā (pts)

<sup>71</sup>saṇadhovikam (sī)

ekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu: ” kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto<sup>72</sup> bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho bhagavā saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatī”ti.

5. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi licchavisa-tehi parivuto yena mahāvanam kūtāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati? dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ bhavantam gotamanti. ” esaggivessana bhagavā mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāram nisinno”ti.

6. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. tepi kho licchavī appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantam gotamaṃ kaṅcideva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṃ gotamo

<sup>72</sup>kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yo (machasaṃ, syā); kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto so (sī)

okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti. ” pucchaggivessana yadākaṅkhasī”ti.

7. ”kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ gotamo sāvake vineti, katham-bhāgā ca pana bhoto gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati”ti.

evaṃ kho ahaṃ aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattaṃ. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattāti. evaṃ kho ahaṃ aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati.

8. ” upamā maṃ bho gotama paṭibhātī”ti. ”paṭibhātu taṃ aggivessanā”ti bhagavā avoca.

”seyyathāpi bho gotama ye kecime bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evamete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. seyyathāpi vā pana bho gotama ye kecime balakaraṇīyā kammantā kariyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kariyanti. evameva kho bho gotama rūpattāyaṃ purisapuggalo rūpe patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. vedanattāyaṃ purisapuggalo vedanāyaṃ patiṭṭhāya

puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. saññattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saññāyaṃ patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. saṅkhāratāyaṃ purisapuggalo saṅkhāresu patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. viññāṇattāyaṃ purisapuggalo viññāṇe patiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati”ti.

9. nanu tvaṃ aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: ” rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā” ti.

”ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vadāmi: rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attāti. ayaṅca mahatī janatā”ti.

kiṃ hi te aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati iṅha tvaṃ aggivessana sakamyeva vādaṃ nibbeṭhehi’ti.

”ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vadāmi: rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti.

10. tena hi aggivessana taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>73</sup> sakasmiṃ vijite vaso: ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ- seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa koslassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassāti?

---

bjt page 548 x 548

pts page 231 q 231

<sup>73</sup>muddhābhisittassa (machasaṃ)

”vatteyya bho gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso: ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ - seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa. imesampi hi bho gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ - seyyathidaṃ: vajjīnaṃ, mallānaṃ vattati sakasmim vijite vaso: ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. kiṃ pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehi puttassa?vatteyya bho gotama, vattituṅca maraḥati”ti.

**11.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti? evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

dutiyampi kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca: taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti? dutiyampi kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca: byākarohi’dāni aggivessana, nadāni te tuṇhibhāvassa kālo. yo koci aggivessana tathāgatena yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti, etthevassa sattadhā muddhā phalaṭīti.

**12.** tena kho pana samaye vajirapāṇi yakkho āyasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ saccakassa

nigaṇṭhaputtassa uparivehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti: ” sacāyaṃ saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā yāvatatīyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati. etthevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmi”ti.

taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ bhagavā ceva passati, saccako ca nigaṇṭhaputto. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto bhagavantamyeva tāṇaṃ gavesī, bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo, byākarissāmi.

13. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmīṃ rūpe vaso ” evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu. evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosi” ti. ” no hidaṃ bho gotama.” manasi karohi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: vedanā me attāti, vattati te tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ vaso ” evaṃ me vedanā hotu. evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosi”ti. ” no hidaṃ bho gotama.” manasi karohi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saññā me attāti, vattati te tāyaṃ saññāyaṃ vaso ” evaṃ me saññā hotu. evaṃ me saññā mā ahosi”ti. ” no hidaṃ bho gotama.”

manasi karoḥi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attāti, vattati te tāsū saṅkhāresu vaso ”evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu. evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti. ” no hi daṃ bho gotama.” manasi karoḥi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇam me attāti, vattati te tasmīṃ viññāṇe vaso ” evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu. evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahosi”ti. ” no hi daṃ bho gotama.” manasi karoḥi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam.

**14.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti aniccaṃ bho gotama.’ yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. ’dukkhaṃ bho gotama.’ yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, esoḥamasmi, eso me attāti. ’no hi daṃ bho gotama.’ taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti ’ aniccā bho gotama.’ yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. ’dukkhaṃ bho gotama.’ yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, esoḥamasmi, eso me attāti.’no hi daṃ bho gotama. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, saññā niccā vā aniccā



vāti 'aniccā bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama.' taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vāti 'aniccā bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti 'aniccaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhāṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallānu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama.

15. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yo nu kho dukkhaṃ al-  
līno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ " etaṃ  
mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attā"ti samanupassati, api nu  
kho so sāmāṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyya, dukkhaṃ vā parik-  
khepetvā vihareyyāti. " kiṃ hi siyā bho gotama, no hidaṃ  
bho gotamā"ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, na nu tvaṃ  
evaṃ sante dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ aj-  
jhosito, dukkhaṃ " etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attā"ti  
samanupassasīti? " kiṃ hi no siyā bho gotama, evamidaṃ bho  
gotamā"ti<sup>74</sup>.

16. seyyathāpi aggivessana, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno tikhiṇaṃ<sup>75</sup> kuṭṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujum navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ<sup>76</sup>, tarenaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujanto, pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ. evameva kho tvaṃ aggivesana mayā sakasmim vāde samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno<sup>77</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho.

17. bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā aggivessana vesāliyaṃ parisattiṃ<sup>78</sup> vācā” nāhantaṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghim gaṇim gaṇācariyaṃ api<sup>79</sup> arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, ye mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ. thūnaṃ cepahaṃ<sup>80</sup> acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā”ti.

tuyhaṃ kho panaggivessana appekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni<sup>81</sup> uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā<sup>82</sup> bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhi-

<sup>75</sup>tiṇhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>76</sup>akukkukajātaṃ (syā)

<sup>77</sup>samanugāsiyamāno (syā)

<sup>78</sup>parisati (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>79</sup>api ca (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>80</sup>thūṇa pāhaṃ, (machasaṃ); thūṇaṇcepaṇaṃ (syā)

bjt page 554 x 554

<sup>81</sup>nalāṭāmuttāni (syā)

<sup>82</sup>vinibhinditvā (syā)

tāni. ” mayham kho panaggivessana, natthi etarahi kāyasmim sedo”ti. - iti bhagavā tasmim parisatim suvaṇṇavaṇṇam kāyam vivari. evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

18. atha kho dummukho licchaviputto saccakam nigaṇṭhaputtam tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā bhagavantam etadavoca: upamā maṃ bhagavā paṭibhātīti. ’paṭibhātu taṃ dummukhā’ti bhagavā avoca:

”seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi, tatrassa kakkaṭako, atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi tenupasaṅkameyyum, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pokkharāṇim ogahetvā taṃ kakkaṭakam udakā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpeyyum, yaññadeva hi so bhante kakkaṭako alaṃ abhininnāmeyya, tantadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā saṃchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum sampalibhañjeyyum, evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi alehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇim puna otaritum seyyathāpi pubbe. evameva kho bhante yāni saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni vīsevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, tāni bhagavatā saṃchināni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni. abhabbo vadāni bhante saccako nigaṇṭhaputto puna bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yadidaṃ vādāhippāyo”ti,

19 evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto dummukhaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavoca:” āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha, mukharosi tvaṃ dummukha<sup>83</sup>. na mayaṃ tayā saddhiṃ mantema. idha mayaṃ bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ mantema.”

”tiṭṭhatesā bho gotama, amhākañceva aññesañca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā. vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. kittāvatā nu kho bhoto gotamassa sāvako sāsanakaro hoti ovādatipakaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṅkatho vesārajappatto aparappacayo satthusāsane viharatī ”ti.?

20. idha aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbā rūpaṃ ” netāṃ mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā”ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbā vedanā ” netāṃ mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā”ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbā saññā ” netāṃ mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā”ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā ” netāṃ mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā”ti

<sup>83</sup>āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha (sīmu)

bjt page 556 x 556

pts page 235 q 235

evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññāṇaṃ ” netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. ettāvata kho aggivessana mama sāvako sāsanakaro hoti ovādatikaro. tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathāṅkatho vesārajjapatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti.

21. ”kittāvata pana bho gotama bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto”ti?

idha aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā subumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre sannike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ ’netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre sannike vā, sabbā vedanā ’netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yā kāci saññā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre sannike vā, sabbā saññā ’netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre sannike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā ’netam mama, neso hamasmi, nameso attā ’ti, evametam yathābhūtam sam-

mappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā, sabbamaṃ viññāṇaṃ 'netamaṃ mama neso hamasmi, na meso attā'ti, evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. ettāvata kho aggivessana bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsava vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasa-datto parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto.

**22.** evaṃ vimutta citto<sup>84</sup> kho aggivessana bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena.

evaṃ vimuttacitto kho aggivessana bhikkhu tathāgataññeva sakkaroti, garukaroti, māneti, pūjeti " buddho so bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti. danto so bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti. santo so bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti. tiṇṇo so bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti. parinibbuto so bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti "ti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadvoca: " mayameva bho gotama dhamṣi, mayaṃ pagabbhā, ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. siyā hi bho gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. siyā hi bho gotama pajjalitaṃ aggikhandhaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ

---

<sup>84</sup>vimutto (sīmu)

bjt page 558 x 558

pts page 236 q 236

gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. siyā hi bho gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. mayameva bho gotama dhaṃsī mayaṃ pagabbhā ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

24. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā te licchavī āmantesi: ” suṇantu me bhonto licchavī, samaṇo me gotamo nimannito svātanāya bhattena saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. tena me abhihareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthā”ti. atha kho te licchavī tassā rattiyā accayena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpākasatāni bhattābhīhāraṃ abhihariṃsu. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanti.

25. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya yena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto buddhapa-mukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: yamidaṃ bho gotama dāne puññaṃ puñña mahī ca, taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotūti. ” yaṃ kho aggivessana tādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ

āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītadosaṃ avītamohaṃ, taṃ dāyakā-  
naṃ bhavissati. yaṃ kho aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ  
āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavi-  
sasatī”ti.

**Cūlasaccakasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**



## 4.6 Mahāsaccakasuttam

evamme sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgarasālayaṃ. tena kho pana yamayena bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo hoti. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgarasālā tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho āyasmā ānando saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchan-taṃ. disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: ”ayaṃ bhante sac-cako nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. sādhu bhante bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisidatu anukampaṃ upā-dāyā”ti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. atha kho saccako nigaṇḍaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇī-yaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

2. santi bho gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānu-yogamanuyuttā viharanti. no cittabhāvanaṃ. phusanti hi te bho gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. bhūtapubbaṃ bho gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭhassa sato ūruk-khambhopi nāma bhavissati. hadayampi nāma phālissati, uṇ-hampi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. tassa kho etaṃ bho gotama kāyanvayaṃ cit-taṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati. taṃ kissa hetu? abhāvitattā cittassa. santi pana bho gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittabhā-

vanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanam. phusanti hi te bho gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. bhūtapubbaṃ bho gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayampi nāma phālissati, uṇhampi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati cittaṃkhepaṃ. tassa kho eso bho gotama cittaṃvayo kāyo hoti, cittaṃsa vasena vattati. taṃ kissa hetu? abhāvitattā kāyassa. tassa mayhaṃ bho gotama evaṃ hoti: addhā bho gotamassa sāvakā cittaṃbhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvananti.

### 3. kinti pana te aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutāti?

”seyyathīdaṃ: nando vaccho, kiso saṃkicco makkhali gosālo - ete hi bho gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā<sup>85</sup>, na ehi bhadantikā, na tiṭṭha bhadantikā, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādhiyanti. te na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhanti, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivanti. te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā<sup>86</sup>, sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpenti, dvihipi dattihi yāpenti<sup>87</sup>, sattahipi dantihi yāpenti. ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhā-

bjt page 562 x 562

<sup>85</sup>hatthāvalekhanā (syā)

<sup>86</sup>dvālopikā machasaṃ, syā

<sup>87</sup>yāpenti - pe- (machasaṃ, syā)

renti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti<sup>88</sup>, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachhojanānu yogamanuyuttā viharanti”ti.

4. kiṃ pana te aggivessana tāvatakeneva yāpentīti?

”no hidaṃ bho gotama. appekadā bho gotama uḷārāni uḷārāni khādanīyāni khādanni. uḷārāni uḷārāni bhojanīyāni bhuñjanti. uḷārāni uḷārāni sāyaniyāni sāyanti. uḷārāni uḷārāni pānāni pivanti. te imaṃ<sup>89</sup> kāyaṃ gāhenti nāma, brūhenti nāma, medenti nāmā”ti.

yaṃ kho te aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinanti, evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti.

5. kinni pana te aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutāti? cittabhāvanāya kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

6. atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca: yāpi kho te esā aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā, sāpi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā. kāyabhāvanaṃ hi<sup>90</sup> kho tvaṃ aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto pana tvaṃ citta-bhāvanaṃ jānissasi? api ca aggivessana yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto ca, taṃ

<sup>88</sup>āharenti - pe- (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>89</sup>imehi (pts)

pts page 239 q 239

bjt page 564 x 564

<sup>90</sup>kāyabhāvanampi (machasaṃ)

suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bho'ti kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

7. kathañca aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca?

idha aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti, sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. tassa kho esā aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa. uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. yassa kassaci aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca.

8. kathañca aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca?

idha aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na sukhasārāgī ca hoti, na sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. tassa

kho esā aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa. uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittaṃ. yassa kassaci aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittaṃ, evaṃ kho aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

9. ” evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa: bhavaṃ hi gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cā”ti. addhā kho te ayaṃ aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsītā. api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi: yato kho ahaṃ aggivessana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhasatīti netam kho ṭhānaṃ<sup>91</sup> vijjatīti. ”nahanūna<sup>92</sup> bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, nahanūna bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti”. kiṃ hi no siyā aggivessana?

10. idha me aggivessana pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambudhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ

---

pts page 240 q 240

bjt page 566 x 566

<sup>91</sup>netam ṭhāna (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>92</sup>nahanūna (machasaṃ)

ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhali-khitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannā-gato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumu-khānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim.

11. so evaṃ pabbajito<sup>93</sup> samāno kiṃkusala-gavesī anutta-raṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena ālāro kālāmo tenu-pasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ<sup>94</sup> : icchāmahaṃ āvuso kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti. evaṃ vutte aggivessana ālāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca: 'viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. so kho ahaṃ aggives-sana nacirasse va khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapi-talāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi, theravādaṇca. 'jānāmi passāmi'ti ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca.

12. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti. addhā ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatīti. ati khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkami-tvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā no āvuso kālāma

<sup>93</sup>so pabbajitā (syā)

<sup>94</sup>etadavoca (syā)

imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti? evaṃ vutte aggivessana āḷāro kālāmo ākiñcaññā-yatanaṃ pavedesi:

13. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: ” na kho āḷārasse va kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho āḷārasse va kālāmassa atthi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ, na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhampatthi sati, na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhampatthi samādhi, na kho āḷārasse va kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ āḷāro kālāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyanti,” so kho ahaṃ aggivessana na cirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

14. atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupa-saṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: et-tāvātā no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. ”ettāvātā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi”ti. ” ahampi kho āvuso ettāvātā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti.

15. ”lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āya-smantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma: iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vi-

harasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamaḥaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamaḥaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. ehidāni āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmā”ti.

16. iti kho aggivessana ālāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ<sup>95</sup> maṃ samānaṃ attano<sup>96</sup> samasamaṃ ṭhapesi. uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanuppattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbija apakkamiṃ.

17. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana kiṃkusalaḡavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena uddako<sup>97</sup> rāmaputto tenu-pasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ<sup>98</sup> rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: icchāmaḥaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti. evaṃ vutte aggivessana uddako<sup>99</sup> rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca: ” viharatāyasmā. tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso<sup>100</sup> na cirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ

<sup>95</sup> attano antevāsiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>96</sup> attanā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 570 x 570

<sup>97</sup> udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>98</sup> udakaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>99</sup> udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>100</sup> viññūpuriso (syā)



abhiññā<sup>101</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana na cirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapa-hatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi the-ravādañca. ’jānāmi passāmi’ti ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca.

**18.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharāmiti<sup>102</sup> pavedesi. addhā rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsīti. atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena uddako<sup>103</sup> rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkami-tvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-m-pajja viharāmiti pavedesīti. evaṃ vutte aggivessana uddako rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi.

**19.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho rāmasseva ahosi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ, na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhampatthi sati, na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhī, mayham-patthi samādhī, na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi<sup>104</sup>, tassa dham-massa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana

---

<sup>101</sup>abhiññāya (katthaci)

<sup>102</sup>viharatiti (syā)

<sup>103</sup>udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>104</sup>pavedeti (syā)

na cirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

**20.** atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena uddako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamtvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etada vocaṃ: ettāvatā<sup>105</sup> no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. ” ettāvatā kho āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī”ti<sup>106</sup>. ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti.

**21.** ”lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āya-smantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma: iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi. iti yādiso rāmo ahosi, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso rāmo ahosi. ehidāni āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā<sup>107</sup> ”ti. iti kho aggivessana uddako rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammā nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya

<sup>105</sup>kittāvatā (syā)

<sup>106</sup>pavedemīti (syā, sīmu)

bjt page 572 x 572

<sup>107</sup>ubho vasantā imā gaṇaṃ pariharamāti (syā)

na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṁvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ papattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

22. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana kiṃkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senā-nigamo tadavasariṃ. tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyyaṃ<sup>108</sup> bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṇca vana-saṇḍaṃ, nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ<sup>109</sup>. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana eta-dahosi: ramaṇiyā<sup>110</sup> vata bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vana-saṇḍo. nadi ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā<sup>111</sup>, samantā ca gocaragāmo. alaṃ<sup>112</sup> vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>113</sup> padhānāyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tattheva nisīdiṃ ala-midaṃ padhānāyāti.

23. apissu maṃ aggivessana tisso upamā<sup>114</sup> paṭibhaṃsu anac-chariyā pubbe assutapubbā:

seyyathāpi aggivessana allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udaye nik-khittaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya 'aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ

<sup>108</sup>ramaṇiyyaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>109</sup>samantā gocaragāmaṃ (syā)

<sup>110</sup>ramaṇiyyo (katthaci)

<sup>111</sup>ramaṇiyyā (katthaci)

<sup>112</sup>alamidaṃ (syā)

<sup>113</sup>padhānikassa (syā)

<sup>114</sup>upamāyo (syā)

udake nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento<sup>115</sup> aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? ” no hidaṃ bho gotama.” taṃ kissa hetu.? ” aduṃ hi bho gotama allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ. tañca pana udaye nikkhattaṃ. yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā”ti.

evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>116</sup> ceva kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho<sup>117</sup> kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāma pariāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppa-tippassaddho. opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā<sup>118</sup> kaṭukā<sup>119</sup> vedanā vediyanti. abhabbā’va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayaṃ kho maṃ aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

**24.** aparāpi kho maṃ aggivessana dutiyā upamaṃ paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: seyyathāpi aggivessana allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya ’aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātu karissāmi’ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nik-

<sup>115</sup>abhimanthento (syā)

pts page 241 q 241

bjt page 574 x 574

<sup>116</sup>kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>117</sup>kāmasineho (katthaci)

<sup>118</sup>tippā (machasaṃ)

<sup>119</sup>kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ)

khittam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? ” no hidaṃ bho gotama” taṃ kissa hetu? ” aduṃ hi bho gotama allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam, yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>120</sup> kho kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā<sup>121</sup> viharanti, yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasineho<sup>122</sup> kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayaṃ kho maṃ aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

**25.** aparāpi kho maṃ aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: seyyathāpi aggivessana sukkaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ<sup>123</sup> ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya ’aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātu karissāmi’ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, api nu<sup>124</sup> so puriso amuṃ sukkaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento<sup>125</sup> aggim

<sup>120</sup>kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi, (machasaṃ); kāyena ceva kāmehi (syā, pts)

<sup>121</sup>avupaṭṭhā (pts)

<sup>122</sup>kāmasineho (simu, katthaci)

pts page 242 q 242

<sup>123</sup>kolāpaṃ (simu)

<sup>124</sup>api nu kho (syā)

<sup>125</sup>abhimatthento (syā)

abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? ” evaṃ bho gotama” taṃ kissa hetu? ” aduṃ hi bho gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷapaṃ, tañca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittanti.”

evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>126</sup> ceva kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmese kāmaccchando kāmasneho<sup>127</sup> kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇā kāma pariḷāho, so ca ajjhataṃ suppaḥīno hoti suppaṭippasaddho. opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā<sup>128</sup> kaṭukā<sup>129</sup> vedanā vediyanti. bhabbā’va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayaṃ kho maṃ aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

imā kho maṃ aggivessana tisso upamā<sup>130</sup> paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

**26.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ dante’bhidantamādhāya<sup>131</sup> jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana dante’bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi.

---

bjt page 576 x 576

<sup>126</sup>kāyena ceva cittaṃ ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>127</sup>kāmasineho (machasaṃ)

<sup>128</sup>katapuriso tibbā (machasaṃ)

<sup>129</sup>kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>130</sup>upamāyo (syā)

<sup>131</sup>dante’bhidantamādhāya (sīmu, katthaci)

tassa mayham aggivessana dante'bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhayato<sup>132</sup> abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataram purisaṃ sīse vā ga-hetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evameva kho me aggivessana dante'bhidan-tamādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇha-yato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti, āraddham kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnam. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā<sup>133</sup>. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhītun-nassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na paridāya tiṭṭhati.

27. tassa mayham aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāham ap-pāṇakam<sup>134</sup> jhānam jhāyeyyanti. so kho aham aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa may-ham aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu upa-ruddhesu<sup>135</sup> kaṇṇasotehi vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti. seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamā-nāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evameva kho me aggivessana mu-khato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānam nikkhamantānam adhimatto saddo hoti. āraddham kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnam. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā<sup>136</sup>. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭip-

<sup>132</sup>abhiniggaṇhato (machasaṃ, pts, simu, katthaci)

<sup>133</sup>appammūṭṭhā (syā)

pts page 243 q 243

<sup>134</sup>appāṇakam yeva (machasaṃ, syā); appānanam (pts, si, katthaci)

<sup>135</sup>uparundhesu (machasaṃ)

<sup>136</sup>appammūṭṭhā (syā)

passaddho tena ca dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**28.** tassa mayham aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāham ap-  
pāṇakaññeva jhānam jhāyeyyanti. so kho aham aggivessana  
mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhim.  
tassa mayham aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato  
ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhāni  
ūhananti<sup>137</sup>, seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena  
sikharena muddhāni<sup>138</sup> abhimantheyya<sup>139</sup>, evameva kho me  
aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu  
uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhāni ūhananti. āraddham  
kho pana me aggivessana viriyam hoti asallīnam. upaṭṭhitā  
sati asammūṭṭhā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippas-  
saddho tene ca dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.  
evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam  
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**29.** tassa mayham aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāham ap-  
pāṇakaññeva jhānam jhāyeyyanti. so kho aham aggivessana  
mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhim.  
tassa mayham aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato  
ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sise sīśavedanā  
honti. seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso dāḥena varat-

---

bjt page 578 x 578

<sup>137</sup> muddhānam ūhanti (sīmu); muddhani ūhannati (machasam)

<sup>138</sup> muddhānam (sīmu, syā, pts)

<sup>139</sup> muddhani abhimantheyya (machasam)

pts page 244 q 244



takabandhanena<sup>140</sup> sīse sīsavēṭhaṃ dadeyya, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sisavedanā honti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippasaddho tene ca dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**30.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ apāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. seyyathāpi aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippasaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**31.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ apāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato

<sup>140</sup> varattakkhaṇḍena (machasaṃ)

ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim̐ dāho hoti. seyyathāpi aggivessana, dve balavanto purisā dubbalata-  
raṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ  
samparītāpeyyuṃ. evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca  
nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto  
kāyasmim̐ dāho hoti. āradhāṃ kho pana me aggivessana vi-  
riyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā. sāraddho ca  
pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tene va dukkhappadhā-  
nena padhānābhittunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana  
uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. apissu  
maṃ aggivessana devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu: kālakato samaṇo  
gotamoti. ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo go-  
tamo, api ca kālaṃ karoti 'ti. ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu: 'na  
kālakato samaṇo gotamo, napi kālaṃ karoti. arahāṃ samaṇo  
gotamo. vihārotveveso<sup>141</sup> arahato evarūpo hoti 'ti.

**32.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ sab-  
baso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajjeyyanti. atha kho maṃ aggi-  
vessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ: mā kho tvaṃ  
mārisa sabbaso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvaṃ mā-  
risa sabbaso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayhaṃ  
dibbaṃ ojaṃ<sup>142</sup> lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma tāva tvaṃ yāpes-  
sasīti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: ahañceva kho  
pana sabbaso ajaddhukā<sup>143</sup> paṭijāneyyaṃ, imā ca me devatā  
dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyuṃ, tāya cāhaṃ yāpey-  
yaṃ, taṃ mama assa musāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tā

---

pts page 245 q 245

<sup>141</sup>vihārotveva so (machasaṃ)

<sup>142</sup>dibbojaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>143</sup>ajjjitaṃ (machasaṃ)

devatā paccācikkhāmi, halanti vadāmi.

33. tassa mayham aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāham thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ- yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsanti. so kho aham aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasataṃ - yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. tassa mayham aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ- yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. seyyathāpināma āsīti- kapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvānato hoti, tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīra- gatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhi- tārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālāpu<sup>144</sup> āmakacchinno vātātapena sam- puṭito<sup>145</sup> hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sisacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya.

---

bjt page 582 x 582

<sup>144</sup>tittakālābu (machasaṃ)

pts page 246 q 246

<sup>145</sup>samphuṭito (machasaṃ)

34. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana udaracchaviṃ parāmasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parāmasissāmīti udaracchaviññeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana imeva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anumajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana pāṇinā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. apissu maṃ aggivessana manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu: kālō samaṇo gotamoti. ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu: na kālō samaṇo gotamo, sāmo samaṇo gotamoti. ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu: na kālō samaṇo gotamo napi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo gotamoti. yāvassu me aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

35. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: ” ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā<sup>146</sup> kaṭukā<sup>147</sup> vedanā vediyiṃsu, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyissanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ. siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti.

<sup>146</sup>tibbā (machasaṃ)

<sup>147</sup>kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ)

36. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ pitusakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinnō vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana satānusāriviññāṇaṃ ahosi: esova maggo bodhāyāti.

tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: kinnu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yantaṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehīti.

37. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yantaṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehīti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantaṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena, yannūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyya odanakummāsanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. tena kho pana maṃ aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti: ” yaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati taṃ no ārocessati ”ti. yato kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha kho te<sup>148</sup> pañca bhikkhū nibbijja pakkaṃsu: ’bāhuliko samaṇo gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā’ti.

---

bjt page 584 x 584

pts page 247 q 247

<sup>148</sup>atha mete (machasaṃ)

38. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhārito<sup>149</sup>  
 balaṃ gahetvā vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
 savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhā-  
 naṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana  
 uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

39. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ  
 cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisu-  
 khaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi kho  
 me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya  
 tiṭṭhati.

40. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno.  
 sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti:  
 upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
 vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā ve-  
 danā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

41. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva so-  
 manassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upek-  
 khāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.  
 evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ  
 na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

42. se: evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>150</sup>

<sup>149</sup>āhāretvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>150</sup>anejjappatte (sīmu)

pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi seyyathidaṃ:

” ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo catārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe, ” amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra uppādim. tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti - iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho pana me<sup>151</sup> aggivessana rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

43. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>152</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi: cavamāne, uppajjamāne<sup>153</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ’ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccari-

---

bjt page 586 x 586

<sup>151</sup> ayaṃ kho me (machasaṃ)

<sup>152</sup> āneñjappante (sīmu)

<sup>153</sup> upapajjamānemachasaṃ (syā, pts)

tena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne. hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ayaṃ kho pana me aggivessana rattiya majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

44. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuc-



cittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi: 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthatāyā'ti abbhaññasiṃ. ayaṃ kho pana me aggivessana rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

45. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā. apissu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati: mameva ārabba samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti. na kho panetaṃ aggivessana evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. yāvadeva viññāpanatthāya tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tassāyeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmiṃyeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhataṃmeva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisīdāpemi<sup>154</sup> ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi.

46. "okappaniyametaṃ bhoto gotamassa yathātaṃ arahato sammā sambuddhassa. abhijānāti pana<sup>155</sup> bhavaṃ gotamo divā supitā"ti. abhijānāmahaṃ aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā<sup>156</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitāti. " etaṃ kho bho gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ vadanti"ti. na kho aggivessana ettāvatā sammūlho vā hoti asammūlho vā. api ca aggivessana

<sup>154</sup>sannisāдеми (machasaṃ)

<sup>155</sup>kho pana (machasaṃ)

<sup>156</sup>paññāpetvā (machasaṃ)

pts page 250 q 250

yathā ca sammūlho hoti asammūlho ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-  
kaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bho gotamāti kho<sup>157</sup>  
saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etada-  
voca:

47. yassa kassaci aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobha-  
vikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā appahinā,  
tamahaṃ sammūlhoti vadāmi. āsavānaṃ hi aggivessana ap-  
pahānā sammūlho hoti. yassa kassaci aggivessana ye āsavā  
saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarā-  
marañiyā pahinā, tamahaṃ asammūlhoti vadāmi. āsavānaṃ  
hi aggivessana pahānā asammūlho hoti. tathāgatassa kho  
aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkha-  
vipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavat-  
thukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>158</sup> āyati anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi  
aggivessana tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūlhiyā,  
evameva kho aggivessana tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā  
ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jāti jarāmarañiyā  
pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim  
anuppādadhammāti.

48. evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etada-  
voca: ” acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho gotama, yā-  
vañcidaṃ bho gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa  
upanitehi upanitehi<sup>159</sup> vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa  
chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati,

<sup>157</sup> evaṃ bhoṭi kho (machasaṃ)

bjt page 590 x 590

<sup>158</sup> anabhāvaṃ katā (machasaṃ)

<sup>159</sup> upanitehi vacanapathehi (sīmu)

yathā taṃ arahato sammā sambuddhassa.”

49. ”abhiñānamahaṃ bho gotama pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samā-raddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇa dosaṇa appaccayaṇa pātvākāsi. bho kho pana<sup>160</sup> gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanī-tehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

50. ”abhiñānamahaṃ bho gotama makkhalinṃ gosālaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samā-raddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇa dosaṇa appaccayaṇa pātvākāsi. bho kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanī-tehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

”abhiñānamahaṃ bho gotama ajitaṃ kesakambalaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samā-raddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇa dosaṇa appaccayaṇa pātvākāsi. bho kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

---

<sup>160</sup>bho kho pana (machasaṃ)

”abhiñānāmaḥaṃ bho gotama pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradḍho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātvākāsi. bho to kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacana-pathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-buddhassa.

”abhiñānāmaḥaṃ bho gotama sañjayaṃ belatṭhiputtaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradḍho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātvākāsi. bho to kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacana-pathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-buddhassa.

”abhiñānāmaḥaṃ bho gotama nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ<sup>161</sup> vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradḍho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātvākāsi. bho to kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-buddhassa.

---

<sup>161</sup> nātaputtaṃ (machasaṃ)  
pts page 251 q 251  
bjt page 592 x 592

51. handa ca dāni mayam bho gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti.

”yassadāni tvam aggivessana kālam maññasī”ti.

atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

**Mahāsaccakasuttam chaṭṭham.**

## 4.7 Cūlatan̄hāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ

evamme suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. ”kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.”

3. idha devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. evañca taṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti. sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti. sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca kiñci<sup>162</sup> loke upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ’khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī

<sup>162</sup>na kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)  
pts page 252 q 252

accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

atha kho sakko<sup>163</sup> devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

4. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi: 'kinnu kho so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi<sup>164</sup>, udāhu no. yannūnāhaṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ: yadivā so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi, yadivā no'ti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ<sup>165</sup> pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pāturahosi.

5. tena kho pana samayena sakko devānamindo ekapuṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turīyasatehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. addasā kho sakko devānamindo āyasantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turīyasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca: ehi kho mārīsa moggallāna,

---

bjt page 594 x 594

<sup>163</sup>atha kho pana sakko (syā); atha sakko (katthaci)

<sup>164</sup>anumodati (syā)

<sup>165</sup>evameva (katthaci)

sāgataṃ<sup>166</sup> mārīsa moggallāna. cirassaṃ kho mārīsa moggallāna, imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisīda mārīsa moggallāna, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattanti. nisīdi kho āyasmā mahā moggallāno paññatte āsane. sakkopi kho devānamindo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakkam devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca: yathākathaṃ pana te kosiya bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savaṇāyāti.

6. ”mayam kho mārīsa moggallāna bahukiccā, mayam bahu-karaṇīyā<sup>167</sup>, appeva<sup>168</sup> sakena karaṇīyena, api ca devānaṃ-yeva tāvatimsānaṃ karaṇīyena. api ca mārīsa moggallāna, susutaṃyeva hoti suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ yaṃ no<sup>169</sup> khippameva antaradhāyati. bhūtapubbaṃ mārīsa moggallāna, devāsurasāṅgāmo samūpabbuḷho<sup>170</sup> ahosi. tasmim kho pana mārīsa moggallāna saṅgāme devā vijiniṃsu<sup>171</sup>. asurā parājiniṃsu. so kho ahaṃ mārīsa moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ<sup>172</sup> abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. vejayantassa kho pana mārīsa moggallāna pāsādassa niyyuhasataṃ. ekamekasmim niyyuhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni<sup>173</sup>. ekamekasmim kūṭāgāre

<sup>166</sup>svāgataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>167</sup>bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>168</sup>appevanāma (syā); appena (pts); mu (si)

pts page 253 q 253

<sup>169</sup>yanno kho (syā)

<sup>170</sup>samupabyuḷho (machasaṃ); samūpabyuḷho (syā)

<sup>171</sup>devā jiniṃsu (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>172</sup>devāsurasāṅgāmaṃ (syā)

<sup>173</sup>kūṭāgārasatāni (simu)



satta satta accharāyo. ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. iccheyyāsi no tvaṃ mārisa moggallāna vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam daṭṭhanti. adhivāsesi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tuṇhī bhāvena.

7. atha kho sakko ca devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena vejayanto pāsādo tenupasaṅkamimsu. addasaṃsu<sup>174</sup> kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna<sup>175</sup> ottappamānā hiriyamānā<sup>176</sup> sakasakam<sup>177</sup> ovarakam pavisiṃsu. seyyathāpi nāma suṇisā sasuram<sup>178</sup> disvā ottapati hiriyati<sup>179</sup>, evamevaṃ<sup>180</sup> sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakasakam ovarakam pavisiṃsu. atha kho sakko ca devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ vejayante pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvicarāpentī: idampi mārisa moggallāna passa vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idampi mārisa moggallāna passa vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakanti. ” sobhatividam<sup>181</sup> āyasmato kosiyaṃ yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa. manussāpi kiṇcīdeva rāmaṇeyyakam daṭṭhā<sup>182</sup> evamāhaṃsu:

---

bjt page 596 x 596

<sup>174</sup>addasāsum (katthaci)

<sup>175</sup>disvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>176</sup>hiriyamānā (katthaci)

<sup>177</sup>sakam sakam (machasaṃ, syā, pts, mu, sī)

<sup>178</sup>sasuram (syā)

<sup>179</sup>hiriyati (katthaci)

<sup>180</sup>evameva (katthaci)

<sup>181</sup>sobhati idam (machasaṃ); sobhatidam (syā, pts)

<sup>182</sup>diṭṭhā (simu); disvā (machasaṃ, syā)

sobhati vata bho devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānanti. tayidaṃ āyasmato kosiyaṃ sobhati yathātaṃ pubbe katapuññassā”ti.

8. atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi: atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ saṃvejeyyanti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>183</sup> yathā vejjantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampesi sampakampesi sampavedhesi. atha kho sakko ca<sup>184</sup> devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca tāvatiṃsā acchariyabbhutacittā<sup>185</sup> ahesuṃ: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikā mahānubhāvātā, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanaṃ<sup>186</sup> pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatīti.

9. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ saṃviggamā lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca: ”yathākathaṃ pana te kosiya<sup>187</sup> bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṃkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? sādhu. mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savaṇāyā”ti.

10. ” idhāhaṃ mārisa moggallāna, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho ahaṃ mārisa moggallāna

<sup>183</sup> abhinkhāreti (syā)

pts page 254 q 254

<sup>184</sup> sakko (simu)

<sup>185</sup> acchariyabbhuta cittajātā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>186</sup> dibbabhavanaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>187</sup> pana kho kosiya (machasaṃ); pana kosiya (syā)

bhagavantam etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ vutte mārīsa moggallāna bhagavā maṃ etadavoca:

’idha devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti. evañcetaṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti. so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti. sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariānāti. sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca<sup>188</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati. anupādiyam na paritassati. aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ’ khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.’ evaṃ<sup>189</sup> kho me mārīsa moggallāna bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi”ti.

---

bjt page 598 x 598

<sup>188</sup>na kiñci (machasam, syā, pts)

<sup>189</sup>evameva kho (sī, katthaci)

11. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkassa devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva<sup>190</sup> devesu tāvatimṣesu antara-hito pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde pāturahosi.

12. atha kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārīkāyo acirapakkante āyasmante mahāmoggallāne sakkam devānamindaṃ etadavocum: eso nu kho te mārīsa so bhagavā satthāti. na kho me mārīsā<sup>191</sup> so bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso āyasmā mahāmoggallānoti. lābhā te mārīsa, yassa<sup>192</sup> te sabrahmacārī evaṃ mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo<sup>193</sup>, aho nūna<sup>194</sup> te so bhagavā satthāti.

13. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-taṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

” abhijānāti no bhante bhagavā ahu ñātaññatarassa<sup>195</sup> ma-hesakkhassa yakkhassa saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ

---

pts page 255 q 255

<sup>190</sup>evamevaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>191</sup>mārīsa (katthaci); mārīsa (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>192</sup>lābhā te mārīsa, suladdhaṃ te mārīsa (syā)

<sup>193</sup>evaṃ mahānubhāvo (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>194</sup>ahu nūna (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 600 x 600

<sup>195</sup>ahunñātaññatarassa (machasaṃ); āhunaññeva aññatarassa (sī, katthaci); ahu nāñne ca aññatarassa (sīmu, pts); aññātaññatarassa (sīmu, aṭṭhaka-thā)

bhāsītā”.

14. ”abhiṇānamahaṃ moggallāna: idha sakko devānamindo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho moggallāna sakko devānamindo maṃ etadavoca: kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ moggallāna sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ: idha devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. evañce-ttaṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiṇānāti, sabba dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariṇānāti. sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca kiñci<sup>196</sup> loke upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva<sup>197</sup> parinibbāyati. ’khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya’ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ kho ahaṃ moggallāna abhiṇānāmi sakkassa devānamindassa saṃkhittena

<sup>196</sup>na kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>197</sup>paccattaṃ yeva (sī, katthaci)

taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsitā”ti<sup>198</sup>.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

**Cūlatāṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

---

<sup>198</sup>abhāsittāti (si, katthaci)

## 4.8 Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttam

evamme sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.

2. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: sātissa kira nāma<sup>199</sup> bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: ”tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.” atha kho te bhikkhū yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupa-saṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocum: ”saccaṃ kira te āvuso sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.” ”evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.”

3. atha kho te bhikkhū sātīm bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: mā evaṃ āvuso<sup>200</sup> sāti avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi<sup>201</sup>. nahi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhā-

<sup>199</sup>sātissa nāma (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>200</sup>evamāvuso (syā)

<sup>201</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

naṃ nahi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso<sup>202</sup> sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā añña-tra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa samhavoti. evampi kho sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuññiyamāno sa-manugāhiyamāno<sup>203</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>204</sup> abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha<sup>205</sup> yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum:

4. sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: 'tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.' assumha<sup>o</sup> kho mayaṃ bhante: sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocumha: saccam kira te āvuso sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ

<sup>202</sup> anekapariyāyenāvuso (machasaṃ); anekapariyāyena āvuso (syā)

pts page 257 q 257

<sup>203</sup> samanugāhiyamāno (syā)

<sup>204</sup> parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

<sup>205</sup> atha kho te bhikkhū (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 604 x 604



bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. evaṃ vutte bhante sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etadavoca: evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha<sup>206</sup> samanubhāsimha: mā evaṃ āvuso sāti avaca. mā bhagavan-taṃ abbhācikkhi<sup>207</sup>. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ. na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso<sup>208</sup> sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. evampi kho bhante sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno<sup>209</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>210</sup> abhinivissa voharati: ” evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.” yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha<sup>211</sup> sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocmāti.

5. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ āmantesi: ’satthā taṃ āvuso sāti āmanteti’ti. evaṃ bhanteti

<sup>206</sup>samanuggāhimha (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>207</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>208</sup>anekapariyāyenāvuso (machasaṃ); anekapariyāyena āvuso (syā)

<sup>209</sup>samanuggāhiyamāno (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>210</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

<sup>211</sup>nāsakkhamhā (syā)

pts page 258 q 258

kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>212</sup> yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtam etadavoca: 'satthā taṃ āvuso sāti āmanteti'ti. evamāvusoti kho sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinaṃ kho sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtam bhagavā etadavoca: saccam kira te sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. ” evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.”

#### 6. katamaṃ taṃ sāti viññāṇanti?

” yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpākānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”ti.

kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi<sup>213</sup>, khahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

<sup>212</sup>paṭissutvā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 606 x 606

<sup>213</sup>khanasi (syā)

7. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nayaṃ<sup>214</sup> sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmikatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinayeti. ” kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no hetam bhante”ti. evaṃ vutte sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno<sup>215</sup> nisidi. atha kho bhagavā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtam tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam<sup>216</sup> viditvā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtam etadavoca: ” paññāyissasi kho tvam<sup>217</sup> moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. idhāham bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti.

8. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammam desitam ājānātha yathāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputtā attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānaṃ khaṇati<sup>218</sup>, bahuṇca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. ” no hetam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannam viññāṇam vuttam bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. sādhu<sup>219</sup> bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammam desitam ājānātha. anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannam viññāṇam vuttam mayā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. atha ca panāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahī-

<sup>214</sup>nāyaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>215</sup>appaṭibhāno (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>216</sup>appaṭibhānam (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>217</sup>tvam (sī, katthaci)

pts page 259 q 259

<sup>218</sup>khanati (syā)

<sup>219</sup>sādhu sādhu (machasaṃ)

tena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇaṭi<sup>220</sup>, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

(sātikaṇḍaṃ.)

9. yaññadeva<sup>221</sup> bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena teneva saṅkhaṃ<sup>222</sup> gacchati: cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇanteva<sup>223</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sota-viññāṇanteva<sup>224</sup>) saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇanteva<sup>225</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati, jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇanteva<sup>226</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇanteva<sup>227</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇanteva<sup>228</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaññadevāpaccayaṃ paṭicca aggi ja-lati, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhañca paṭicca aggi

---

<sup>220</sup>khanati (syā)

pts page 260 q 260

bjt page 608 x 608

<sup>221</sup>yamyadeva (machasaṃ)

<sup>222</sup>saṅkhyam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>223</sup>cakkhuviññāṇamtveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>224</sup>sotaviññāṇamtveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>225</sup>ghānaviññāṇamtveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>226</sup>jivhāviññāṇatveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>227</sup>kāyaviññāṇamtveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>228</sup>manoviññāṇamtveva (machasaṃ, syā)

jalati, kaṭṭhaggiteva<sup>229</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sakalikañca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. tiṇaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. gomayañca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. thusaṅca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. saṅkārañca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. evameva kho bhikkhave yaññadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuvīññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sota-viññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

10. bhūtamidanti<sup>230</sup> bhikkhave passathāti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave passathāti.? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave passathāti? evambhante.

11. bhūtamidaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto<sup>231</sup> uppajjati vicikicchā'ti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchāti? evambhante. tadāhā-

<sup>229</sup>kaṭṭhaggiteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>230</sup>bhūtamidaṃ bhikkhave (syā)

<sup>231</sup>kaṅkhato (machasaṃ, simu)

ranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchāti? evambhante.

**12.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante.

**13.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbikicchāti<sup>232</sup>? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbikicchāti? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbikicchāti.? evambhante.

**14.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti?. evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti? evambhante.

**15.** imaṅce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha keḷāyetha dhanāyetha<sup>233</sup> mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti? no

---

bjt page 610 x 610

<sup>232</sup>nivicikicchā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>233</sup>dhaneyyātha (syā)

hetambhante. imañce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha<sup>234</sup> na mamāyetha, api nu tumhe<sup>235</sup> bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti? evambhante.

16. cattārome bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tītiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. katame cattāro? kabalīkāro<sup>236</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññānaṃ catutthaṃ.

17. ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā,

18. taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā.

vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassa pabhavā<sup>237</sup>.

---

pts page 261 q 261

<sup>234</sup>na dhaneyyātha (syā)

<sup>235</sup>me tumhe (syā)

<sup>236</sup>kabalīkāro (machasaṃ); kavalīkāro (syā, pts)

bjt page 612 x 612

<sup>237</sup>phassappabhavā (machasaṃ)

20. phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiñjā-tiko kimpabhavo? phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷasāyatanasa-mudayo saḷasāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanappabhavo<sup>238</sup>.

21. saḷāyatanañcidaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānaṃ kiṃsamuda-yaṃ kiñjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ? saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidā-naṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpappa-bhavaṃ<sup>239</sup>.

22. nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃ nidānaṃ kiṃ samu-dayaṃ kiṃ jātikaṃ kiṃ pabhavaṃ? nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇani-dānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇappabha-vaṃ<sup>240</sup>.

23. viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiñjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ? viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārappabhavaṃ<sup>241</sup>.

24. saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñ-jātikā kimpabhavā? saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā<sup>242</sup>.

25. iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapac-cayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapac-cayā saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā

<sup>238</sup> saḷāyatanapabhavo (syā)

<sup>239</sup> nāmarūpapabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>240</sup> viññāṇapabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>241</sup> saṅkhārappabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>242</sup> avijjāppabhavā (machasaṃ)



vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

26. jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? jātipaccayā bhante jarāmarāṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti.

27. bhavapaccayā jātīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? bhavapaccayā bhante jāti. evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā jātīti.

28. upādānapaccayā bhavoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo. evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavoti.

29. taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti?. taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānaṃ. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti.

30. vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha

hotīti? vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti.

**31.** phassapaccayā vedanāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? phassapaccayā bhante vedanā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanāti.

**32.** saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso. evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷasāyatanapaccayā phassoti.

**33.** nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanam no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanam. evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti.

**34.** viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. viññāṇapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? viññāṇapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ. evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti.

**35.** saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇam no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññāṇam, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti.

**36.** avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ avijjā paccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti.

**37.** sādhu bhikkhave. iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vade-tha. ahampi evaṃ vadāmi: imasmiṃ<sup>243</sup> sati idaṃ hoti, imas-supādā idaṃ uppajjati - yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phas-sapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavan-ti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

**38.** avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānirodho, upādānirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**39.** jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaṇanirodho no vā, ka-

---

<sup>243</sup>iti imasmiṃ (simu)

thaṃ vo ettha hotīti? jātinirodhā bhante jarāmaṇanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti.

40. bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. bhavanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? bhavanirodhā bhante jātinirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti. bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti.

41. upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. upādānanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? upādānanirodhā bhante bhavanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti.

42. taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. taṇhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? taṇhānirodhā bhante upādānanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti.

43. vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. vedanānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? vedanānirodhā bhante taṇhānirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti.

44. phassanirodhā vedanā nirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. phassanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti.

45. saḷāyatananīrodhā phassanīrodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saḷāyatananīrodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanīrodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saḷāyatananīrodhā bhante phassanīrodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatananīrodhā phassanīrodhoti.

46. nāmarūpanīrodhā saḷāyatananīrodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. nāmarūpanīrodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatananīrodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? nāmarūpanīrodhā bhante saḷāyatananīrodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpanīrodhā saḷāyatananīrodhoti.

47. viññāṇanīrodhā nāmarūpanīrodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. viññāṇanīrodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanīrodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? viññāṇanīrodhā bhante nāmarūpanīrodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇanīrodhā nāmarūpanīrodhoti.

48. saṅkhāranīrodhā viññāṇanīrodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saṅkhāranīrodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇanīrodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saṅkhāranīrodhā bhante viññāṇanīrodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhāranīrodhā viññāṇanīrodhoti.

49. avijjānīrodhā saṅkhāranīrodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. avijjānīrodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāranīrodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? avijjānīrodhā bhante saṅkhāranīrodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjānīrodhā saṅkhāranīrodhoti.

50. sādhu bhikkhave. iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadedtha. ahampi evaṃ vadāmi: imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati - yadidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhā nirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarā maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

51. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā pubbantam vā paṭidhāveyyātha: ahosimha<sup>244</sup> nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, na nukho ahosimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kinnu kho ahosimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kathannu kho ahosimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosimha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānanti. no hetam bhante.

52. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha<sup>245</sup> : bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ na nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kinnu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathannu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānanti. no hetam bhante.

---

pts page 265 q 265

<sup>244</sup> ahesumhā (syā); ahesumha aññatra

<sup>245</sup> paṭidhāveyyātha (machasaṃ, syā)

53. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ<sup>246</sup> ajjhattaṃ kathaṅkathī assatha<sup>247</sup> : ahannukhosmi, no nu khosmi, kinnu khosmi, kathannu khosmi, ayannu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṅgāmi bhavissatīti. no hetam bhante.

54. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: satthā no garu, satthugāravena ca<sup>248</sup> mayaṃ evaṃ vademāti<sup>249</sup>. no hetam bhante.

55. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: samaṇo no evamāha<sup>250</sup>, samaṇavacanena ca mayaṃ<sup>251</sup> evaṃ vademāti. no hetam bhante.

56. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. no hetam bhante.

57. api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakotuhalamaṅgalāni, tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. no hetam bhante.

<sup>246</sup>paccuppannaddhānaṃ ārabha (syā); paccuppanna maddhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>247</sup>kathaṃ kathittha (syā)

bjt page 622 x 622

<sup>248</sup>satthugāraveneva (syā)

<sup>249</sup>vadeyyāmāti (syā); mayaṃ vademāti (pts, si, katthaci)

<sup>250</sup>samaṇo evamāha (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>251</sup>samaṇā ca nāma mayaṃ (machasaṃ); samaṇā ca na ca mayaṃ (syā, pts); samaṇā ca vata mayaṃ (sī, katthaci)

58. nanu bhikkhave<sup>252</sup> yadeva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tadeva tumhe vadethāti<sup>253</sup>. evambhante.

59. sādhu bhikkhave, upanītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opayanayikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. sandiṭṭhiko ”ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opayanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

60. tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti: idha mātāpitaro sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti.

61. tamenāṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garumbhāraṃ<sup>254</sup>. tamenāṃ bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ cā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garumbhāraṃ. ta-

<sup>252</sup> nanu kho bhikkhave (sīmu)

<sup>253</sup> vadeyyāthāti (syā)

pts page 266 q 266

<sup>254</sup> garumbhāraṃ (syā)



menam jātam samānam sakena lohiteṇa poṣeti. lohitaṃ hetam bhikkhave<sup>255</sup> ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ.

62. sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya<sup>256</sup> indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni tāni<sup>257</sup> kumārakānaṃ kilāpanakāni tehi kilati: seyyathidaṃ-vaṇkakaṃ<sup>258</sup> ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ<sup>259</sup> ciṅgulakaṃ<sup>260</sup> pattālhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ.

63. sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya<sup>261</sup> indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>262</sup> parivāreti: cakkhu viññeeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi<sup>263</sup>, sotaviññeeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, ghānaviññeeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, jivhāviññeeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, kāyaviññeeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

<sup>255</sup>lohitaṃ bhikkhave (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 624 x 624

<sup>256</sup>vuddhimanvāya (syā)

<sup>257</sup>yāni (sī)

<sup>258</sup>vaṇkaṃ (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>259</sup>mokkhalikā (sī)

<sup>260</sup>ciṅgulikaṃ (syā)

<sup>261</sup>vuddhimanvāya (syā)

<sup>262</sup>samaṅgibhūto (syā)

<sup>263</sup>rajanīyehi pemaṇīyehi (syā)

64. so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe<sup>264</sup> rūpe sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjaṭi<sup>265</sup>. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasu-khaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā<sup>266</sup> bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - sotena saddaṃ sutvā piyarūpe sadde sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe sadde byāpajjaṭi. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasu-khaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā piyarūpe gandhe sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe gandhe byāpajjaṭi. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ya-

<sup>264</sup>piyarūpe sārājjaṭi (sīmu)

<sup>265</sup>appiyarūpe byāpajjaṭi (sīmu)

<sup>266</sup>tassa upādānapaccayā (syā)

thābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā piyarūpe rase sārājati, appiyarūpe rase byāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā piyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, appiyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe byāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ.

tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārāj-jati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ya-thābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

65. idha bhikkhave tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ maj-jhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto<sup>267</sup>. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate sad-

---

pts page 267 q 267

bjt page 626 x 626

<sup>267</sup> pacchājāto (syā)

dham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itipaṭisaṅcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-puṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**66.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitā-nukampī viharati adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādi saccasandho theto<sup>268</sup> paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. piṣuṇaṃ<sup>269</sup> vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>270</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ. iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>271</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hada-

---

pts page 268 q 268

<sup>268</sup>theto (syā)

<sup>269</sup>piṣuṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>270</sup>piṣuṇāvācā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>271</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

yaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti: kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā<sup>272</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**67.** so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-bhattiko hoti rattuparato<sup>273</sup> virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanama-hāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātarūparaajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>274</sup> paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. khetavattupapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭa - kaṃsakūṭa - mānakūṭa paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭana - vañcana - nikati - sāciyogā<sup>275</sup> paṭivirato hoti. chedana - vadha - bandhana - viparāmosa<sup>276</sup> - ālopa - sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

---

<sup>272</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 628 x 628

<sup>273</sup>rattūparato (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>274</sup>itthikumāri paṭiggahaṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>275</sup>sāviyogā (syā)

<sup>276</sup>viparāmāsā (sī, katthaci)

68. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihāriyena<sup>277</sup> cīvarena kucchiparihāriyena piṇḍapātena yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhisakuṇo<sup>278</sup> yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihāriyena cīvarena kucchiparihāriyena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva<sup>279</sup> pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati.

so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

69. so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ,

<sup>277</sup>kāyaparihārikena (machasaṃ, syā, pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>278</sup>pakkhisakuṇo (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>279</sup>so yena yeneva (machasaṃ)

pts page 269 q 269

ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

jivhāya rasam sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavēyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyam, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavēyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyam, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavēyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

**70.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti. saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti. asitena pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti. uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.



71. so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca satisampajāññena<sup>280</sup> samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati: araññaṃ rukkhamaḷam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

72. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddhaṃ<sup>281</sup> pahāya viga-tathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anudhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

73. so ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>282</sup> upasampajja viharati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>280</sup>ariyena satisampajāññena (machasaṃ)

<sup>281</sup>thīnamiddhaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 270 q 270

<sup>282</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

**74.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājja<sup>283</sup>. appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasu-khaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-sāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**75.** sotena saddaṃ sutvā piyarūpe sadde na sārājja<sup>283</sup>. appiyarūpe sadde na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasu-khaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-

<sup>283</sup>piyarūpe na sārājja<sup>283</sup> (si)  
bjt page 632 x 632

sāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā piyarūpe gandhe na sārājati. appiyarūpe gandhe na byāpajati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā piyarūpe rase na sārājati. appiyarūpe rase na byāpajati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upā-

dānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhado-manassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā piyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe na sārāj-jati. appiyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavip-pahino yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā niruj-jhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāma-raṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. eva-metassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārāj-jati. ap-piyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā apa-risesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahino yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasu-khaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-sāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhanti. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavaniro-dho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ so-

kaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**76.** imaṃ kho me tumhe bhikkhave saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha. sātiṃ pana bhikkhum<sup>284</sup> kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājāla - taṇhā - saṅghāṭa<sup>285</sup> paṭimukkanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

---

pts page 271 q 271

<sup>284</sup>sāniṃ (bhikkhum, sī)

<sup>285</sup>saṅghāṭi (sī)

## 4.9 Mahāassapurasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo'ti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. samaṇāti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti. tumhe ca pana ke tumheti puṭṭhā samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānātha. tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃ samaññānaṃ sataṃ evampaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ ” ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ no amhākaṃ samaññā ca ayaṃ saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. yesaṃca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ<sup>286</sup> paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā. amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avaṇjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayāti<sup>287</sup> ” evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca?

4. hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam<sup>288</sup>.

<sup>286</sup>parikkhāre (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>287</sup>saudayāti (sīmu)

bjt page 634 x 634

<sup>288</sup>sikkhitabbanti (syā)

5. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā<sup>289</sup> samannāgatā. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anupatto no sāmāññattho natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

6. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsissāma, na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

7. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anupatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci<sup>290</sup> uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

8. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. tāya ca pana parisuddhavadīsamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsissāma<sup>291</sup> na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti<sup>292</sup> evaṃ hi vo

<sup>289</sup>hirottappenamha (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>290</sup>natthi kiñci (syā)

pts page 272 q 272

<sup>291</sup>nevattānukkaṃseyyāma (machasaṃ)

<sup>292</sup>vambhessāma (machasaṃ)

bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

9. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

10. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṇo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca tāya ca pana parisuddhamanosamācārātāya nevattānukkaṃsissāma, na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

11. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

12. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṇo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. tāya ca pana parisuddhājivatāya nevattānuk-



kaṃsissāma, na paraṃ vambhissāma'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

13. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. parisuddho ājīvo alamettāvata, katamettāvata. anupatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakenaeva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

14. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi nānubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhi nānubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhi nānubyañjanaggāhi. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhi nānubyañjanaggāhi. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindri-

yaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

15. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. parisuddho ājīvo. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

16. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇiyaṃ? 'bhojane mattaññuno bhavissāma. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharissāma: 'neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. 'iti purāṇaṃca vedanaṃ paṭihaṇ-

khāmi<sup>293</sup> navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>294</sup>. yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihārocā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

17. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā<sup>295</sup> samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno. alamet-tāvātā, katamettāvātā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha.

18. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? jāgarīyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma: divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādam accādhāya satā sampajānā<sup>296</sup> uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti<sup>297</sup> evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

<sup>293</sup>paṭihañkhāma (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>294</sup>na uppādessāma (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 638 x 638

<sup>295</sup>hirottappenamha (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 274 q 274

<sup>296</sup>sato sampajāno (machasaṃ)

<sup>297</sup>parisodhissāmāti (katthaci)

19. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgarīyaṃ anuyuttā. alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyanti tāvatakena va tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha.

20. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarīyaṃ karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ? satisampajāññena samannāgatā bhavissāma: abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapasāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārīti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

21. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgarīyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajāññena samannāgatā. alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarīyaṃ karaṇīyanti tāvatakena va tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha.

22. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇiye. kiṃca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇiyam? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittam senāsanam bhajati: araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vana-pattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam paṇidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati. abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathānāthi kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

23. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā cassa uttarim avasiṭṭham dārābharaṇāya, tassa evamassa: ” aham kho pubbe iṇam ādāya kammante payojesiṃ. tassa me kammantā samijjihimsu. so aham yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byanti akāsiṃ. atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭham dārābharaṇāyā”<sup>298</sup>, so tatonidānam labhetha pāmujjam<sup>299</sup>, adhigaccheyya somanassam

---

pts page 275 q 275

<sup>298</sup>dārābharaṇayāti (machasam)

<sup>299</sup>pāmujjam (machasam)

24. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattaṅcassa nacchādeyya<sup>300</sup>, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattaṅcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā, tassa evamassa: ” ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. bhattaṅca me nacchādesi. na ca me āsi kāye balamattā. somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattaṅca me chādeti. atthi ca me kāye balamattāti.” so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigaccheyya<sup>301</sup> somanassaṃ-

25. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho<sup>302</sup> assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena<sup>303</sup>, na cassa koci bhogānaṃ vayo, tassa evamassa: ” ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ. somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena. natthi ca me koci<sup>304</sup> bhogānaṃ vayo”ti. so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

16. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmāṅgamo. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso āhosiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmāṅgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena-

<sup>300</sup>na chādeyya (syā)

<sup>301</sup>adhigacche (sī, katthaci, pts)

<sup>302</sup>bandho (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>303</sup>abbhayena (machasaṃ); abhayena (syā)

<sup>304</sup>kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

bjt page 642 x 642

pts page 276 q 276

kāmaṅgamoti. so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ,

17. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantā-raddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena<sup>305</sup> na cassa kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjim somhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthinno sotthinā abyayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayoti so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjam, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ,

18. evameva kho<sup>306</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ, yathā rogaṃ, yathā bandhanāgāraṃ, yathā dāsavyaṃ, yathā kantā-raddhānamaggaṃ, ime pañcanīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave, yathā ānaṇayaṃ<sup>307</sup> yathā ārogyaṃ, yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ, yathā bhujiṣsaṃ, yathā khemantabhūmiṃ, evameva<sup>308</sup> bhikkhu ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

19. so ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa

<sup>305</sup> abbhayena (machasaṃ); abhayena (syā)

<sup>306</sup> evaṃ kho (syā)

<sup>307</sup> yathā anaṇayā (syā)

<sup>308</sup> evameva kho (syā)

kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>309</sup> hoti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako<sup>310</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni<sup>311</sup> ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya<sup>312</sup>, sāssa<sup>313</sup> nahānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭṭā<sup>314</sup> snehena na ca paggharaṇī. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

**20.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti<sup>315</sup> paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>316</sup> hoti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>317</sup> ubbhidodako, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassāya mukhaṃ<sup>318</sup>, na pacchimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ. na dakkhiṇāya disāya

<sup>309</sup> apphutaṃ (simu)

<sup>310</sup> nahāpako (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>311</sup> nhāniyacuṇṇāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>312</sup> sandeyya (machasaṃ)

<sup>313</sup> sāyaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>314</sup> phuṭṭhā (syā)

bjt page 644 x 644

<sup>315</sup> abhisanneti parisanneti (syā)

<sup>316</sup> apphutaṃ (simu)

<sup>317</sup> udakarahado gambhiro (syā)

pts page 277 q 277

<sup>318</sup> udakassa āyamukhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)



udakassāyamukhaṃ. devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ nānuppaveccheyya. atha kho tamhāva<sup>319</sup> udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena cārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena cārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

21. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni<sup>320</sup> udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā<sup>321</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni. na nesam<sup>322</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena

---

<sup>319</sup> tamhā ca (syā)

<sup>320</sup> saṃvaddhāni (syā)

<sup>321</sup> yāva ca aggā (syā)

<sup>322</sup> nāssa (syā)

sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

**22.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ<sup>323</sup> pārūpitvā<sup>324</sup> nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vattena apphutaṃ assa, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

**23.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe 'amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṃ-

---

bjt page 646 x 646

<sup>323</sup>sisam (syā)

<sup>324</sup>pārūpetvā (machasaṃ)

pts page 278 q 278

vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya<sup>325</sup>, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā<sup>326</sup> gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evamassa: 'ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchiṃ<sup>327</sup>. tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchiṃ. tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato'ti. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe 'amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

---

<sup>325</sup>āgaccheyya (sīmu)

<sup>326</sup>tamhāpi (syā)

<sup>327</sup>agañchiṃ (sīmu); āgacchiṃ (machasaṃ)

24. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: ca-vamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti:

”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduc-caritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyā-naṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena sa-mannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭ-ṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. seyyathāpassu bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya ma-nusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anucaṅkamantepi anuvicarantepi, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati ca-vamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduc-caritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

25. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti: so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ’khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi sakkharakāṭhalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi, tassa evamassa: ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. tatrime sippisam-

bukāpi sakkharaḥkaṭṭhalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhan-  
tipī'ti<sup>328</sup>. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhanti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime  
āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,  
ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati  
bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati.  
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajā-  
nāti.

**26.** ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo itipi, brāhmaṇo  
itipi, nahātaḥko itipi, vedagū itipi, sottiyo itipi, ariyo itipi, ara-  
haṃ<sup>329</sup> itipi.

**27.** kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti? samitāssa  
honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā<sup>330</sup> ponobhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhik-  
khave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

---

pts page 280 q 280

<sup>328</sup>tiṭṭhantampi (syā)

bjt page 650 x 650

<sup>329</sup>arahā (syā)

<sup>330</sup>ponobbhavikā (machasaṃ, syā)

28. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti? bāhitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti.

29. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti? nahātāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti.

30. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti? veditāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

31. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti? nissutāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

32. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti? ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti.

33. kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti? ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavigā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam  
abhinandunti.

**Mahāassapurasuttam navamam.**



## 4.10 Cūlaassapurasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. samaṇā samaṇāti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti. tumhe ca pana ke tumheti puṭṭhā samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānātha. te-saṃ vo bhikkhave evaṃ samaññānaṃ satam evaṃ paṭiññānaṃ satam 'yā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadā, taṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjis-sāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati, paṭiññā ca bhūtā. yesaṃca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ<sup>331</sup> paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā. amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti? yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhij-jhālussa abhijjhā appahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷāsisso paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahinā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭhey-yaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahinā hoti, pāpic-chassa pāpikā icchā appahinā hoti, micchādītṭhissa<sup>332</sup> micchā-dītṭhi appahinā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇa-

<sup>331</sup>parikkhāre (syā)

<sup>332</sup>micchādītṭhakassa (machasaṃ)

malānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ<sup>333</sup> āpāyikānaṃ  
 ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā na samaṇasāmīcipa-  
 ṭipadaṃ paṭipannoti vadāmi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave maṭṭajam  
 nāma<sup>334</sup> āvudhajātaṃ ubhato dhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tadassa  
 saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampalivethitaṃ<sup>335</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ  
 bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

4. nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena  
 sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelaka-  
 mattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa  
 rajojallikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave uda-  
 korohakassa udakorohakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ  
 bhikkhave rukkhamūlikassa rukkhamūlikamattena sāmāññaṃ  
 vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamat-  
 tena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa  
 ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave  
 pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmāññaṃ va-  
 dāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyaka-  
 mattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa  
 jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

5. saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhij-  
 jhālussa<sup>336</sup> abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pa-  
 hīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho

<sup>333</sup>samaṇakasāvānaṃ (syā)

<sup>334</sup>matajannāma (syā)

<sup>335</sup>sampalivedhitam (syā)

bjt page 654 x 654

pts page 282 q 282

<sup>336</sup>abhijjhālussa puggalassa (syā)

pahiyetha, makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā, pahiyetha, micchādīṭṭhi-kassa micchādīṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ, saṅghāṭikattameva samādapeyyuṃ: ” ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, saṅghāṭiko hohi saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyissati, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādīṭṭhi-kassa micchādīṭṭhi pahiyissati”ti, yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanāṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādīṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

6. acelakassa ce bhikkhave acelakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha, makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādīṭṭhi-kassa micchādīṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ acelakaṃ kareyyuṃ, acelakamattameva samādapeyyuṃ:

” ehi tvam bhadramukha, acelako hohi, acelakassa te sato acelakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahiyissati”ti. ya-smā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave acelakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhamaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na acelakassa acelakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave rajojallikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha, makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jātameva naṃ rajojallikaṃ kareyyumaṃ, rajojallikattameva samādapeyyumaṃ: ”ehi tvam bhadramukha, rajojalliko hohi, rajojallikassa te sato rajojallikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ

yaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāvaṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave udakorohakamattena abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha, makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā jātameva naṃ udakorohakaṃ kareyyuṃ, udakorohakamattameva samādapeyyuṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhādrakamukha, udakorohako hohi, udakorohakassa te sato udakorohakamattena abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahiyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāvaṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

rukkhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave rukkhamūlikamattena abhijjhā-  
 lussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha,  
 kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha,  
 makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, is-  
 sukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha,  
 saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha,  
 pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādīṭṭhikassa mic-  
 chādīṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jāta-  
 meva naṃ rukkhamūlikaṃ kareyyuṃ, rukkhamūlikattameva  
 samādapeyyuṃ: ” ehi tvaṃ bhādrakamukha, rukkhamūliko hohi,  
 rukkhamūlikassa te sato rukkhamūlikamattena abhijjhālussa  
 abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, ko-  
 dhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati,  
 makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati,  
 issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyis-  
 sati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyis-  
 sati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādīṭṭhikassa  
 micchā dīṭṭhi pahiyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave  
 rukkhamūlikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpan-  
 nacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ mac-  
 chariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādīṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na  
 rukkhamūlikassa rukkhamūlikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave abbhokāsikamattena abhijjhā-  
 lussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha,  
 kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha,  
 makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, is-  
 sukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha,  
 saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pā-  
 picchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādīṭṭhikassa micchā-

diṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā jātameva nam abbhokāsikaṃ kareyyuṃ, abbhokāsikattameva samādapeyyuṃ: "ehi tvam bhadramukha, abbhokāsiko hohi, abbhokāsikassa te sato abbhokāsikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati"ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanam upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā jātameva nam ubbhaṭṭhakaṃ kareyyuṃ, ubbhaṭṭhakattameva samādapeyyuṃ: "ehi tvam bhadramukha, ubbhaṭṭhako hohi, ubbhaṭṭhakassa te sato ubbhaṭṭhakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā

pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sātheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sātheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ pariyāyabhattikaṃ kareyyumaṃ, pariyāyabhattakattameva samādapeyyumaṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadrāmukha, pariyāyabhattiko hohi, pariyāyabhattikassa te sato pariyāyabhattikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sātheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyā-



viṃ pāpicchaṃ micchā diṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave mantajjhāyakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ mantajjhāyakaṃ kareyyuṃ, mantajjhāyakattameva samādapeyyūṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, mantajjhāyako hohi, mantajjhāyakassa te sato mantajjhāyakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhimaṃ makkhimaṃ paḷāsiṃ issukimaṃ maccharimaṃ saṭhamaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchā diṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, is-

sukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādīṭṭhikassa micchādīṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jāta-meva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ, jaṭilakattameva samādapeyyuṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādīṭṭhikassa micchā dīṭṭhi pahiyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālūṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanam upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchā dīṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭādhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

7. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti? yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādīṭṭhissa micchādīṭṭhi pahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇaka-saṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedanīyānaṃ pahānā

samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipannoti vadāmi.

8. so sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati. tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

9. so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>337</sup> pharitvā viharati. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. upekkhāsahagatena<sup>338</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ<sup>339</sup>. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

---

bjt page 658 x 658

<sup>337</sup>abyāpajjhena (machasaṃ)

<sup>338</sup>upekkhāsahagatena (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>339</sup>catuttham (machasaṃ, syā); catutthiṃ uddhamadho (pts)

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

**10.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā<sup>340</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, puratthimāya cepi disāya puriso<sup>341</sup> āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. - so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgama vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. pacchimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgama vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. uttarāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgama vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgama vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. yato kuto cepi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgama vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ.

**11.** evameva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ<sup>342</sup> bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ

<sup>340</sup>acchodakā sātodakā, sītodakā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 284 q 284

<sup>341</sup>cepi puriso (syā)

<sup>342</sup>upekhaṃ (katthaci)

vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam<sup>343</sup> paṭipannoti vadāmi. brāhmaṇakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipannoti vadāmi. vessakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipannoti vadāmi. suddakulā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇā muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipannoti<sup>344</sup> vadāmi.

12. khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. brāhmaṇakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. vessakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. suddakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavā-

<sup>343</sup> tamahaṃ samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>344</sup> paṭipanno hotīti vadāmi (syā)

naṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

### Cūḷaassapurasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.

mahāyamakavaggo catuttho.

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ.

giṇḍakasālavanaṃ<sup>345</sup> pariḥātuṃ pāpimato<sup>346</sup> punasaccanisedho<sup>347</sup> vaṇṇapasīdanatādi ca<sup>348</sup> indo kevaṭṭa assapuraṃ jaṭilenāti<sup>349</sup>.<sup>p</sup>

---

pts page 285 q 285

<sup>345</sup> giṇḍaka chakkasālavanaṃ (sī); giṇḍakasālavanā (syā)

<sup>346</sup> pariḥātuṃ paññāvato (sī); pariharituṃ paññāvato (machasaṃ)

<sup>347</sup> puna saccanipasevo (sī); punasaccakanisedho (machasaṃ)

<sup>348</sup> mukhavaṇṇa pasīdattādi (sī); mukhavaṇṇapasīdantā (machasaṃ)

<sup>349</sup> tasito kevaṭṭassapura jaṭilenāti (sī, syā); cindokevaṭṭaassapura jaṭilena (machasaṃ)

bjt page 662 x 662

# Cūḷayamakavaggo

## 5.1 Sāleyyakasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena sālā nāma kosalanāṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari.

2. assosum kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: ” samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ sālāṃ anupatto. taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>1</sup> gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ, sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇāsaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ maj-

---

<sup>1</sup>bhagavantaṃ (si)

<sup>2</sup>abhiññāya (sī, katthaci)

jhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ. kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

3. atha kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. appekacce bhagavatā sad-dhiṃ sammodīsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vītī-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenaṇ-jaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. appekacce bhagavato sannike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavannaṃ etadavocūṃ:

4. ko nu kho bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>4</sup>? ko pana bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti?

5. adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti.

<sup>3</sup>sāraṇiyaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>4</sup>upapajjanti (sī)

pts page 286 q 286

bjt page 664 x 664



6. na kho mayam imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāma. sādhu no bhavam gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā mayam imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyāmāti. tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhu kam manasi karotha, bhāsisāmīti. evam bhoti kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum bhagavā etadavoca:

7. tividham kho gahapatayo kāye adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti. catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti. tividham manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

8. kathaṇca gahapatayo tividham kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo<sup>5</sup> lohitapaṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno<sup>6</sup> paṇabhūtesu<sup>7</sup>. adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yam tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā adinnam<sup>8</sup> theyya-saṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā<sup>9</sup> bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā<sup>10</sup> sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhattāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti. evam kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

<sup>5</sup>luddo dāruṇo (machasaṃ)

<sup>6</sup>alajjī adayāpanno (syā)

<sup>7</sup>sabbapaṇabhūtesu (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>8</sup>tam adinnam (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>9</sup>mātāpiturakkhitā (sīmu, pts) potthakesu natthi

<sup>10</sup>dhammarakkhitā (sīmu) natthi

9. kathañca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato<sup>11</sup> vā parisagato<sup>12</sup> vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkehiputtō<sup>13</sup> : 'ehambho<sup>14</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehi'ti. so ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha passaṃmīti, passaṃ vā āha na passaṃmīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisa kiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānaṃsā bhāsītā hoti. piṣuṇāvāco<sup>15</sup> kho pana hoti: ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ. iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetā<sup>16</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ<sup>17</sup> vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāvāco<sup>18</sup> kho pana hoti. yā sā vācā aṇḍakā<sup>19</sup> kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpi kho pana hoti: akālavādī abhūta-vādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ<sup>20</sup> bhāsītā<sup>21</sup> akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

---

<sup>11</sup>sabhaggato (syā)

<sup>12</sup>parisaggato (syā)

<sup>13</sup>sakkehiṃ puttō (syā)

<sup>14</sup>evaṃ bho (pts, si, katthaci)

<sup>15</sup>piṣuṇāvāco (syā, machasaṃ); piṣuṇāvāco pana (sī, katthaci)

<sup>16</sup>bhedako (machasaṃ)

<sup>17</sup>vaggakaraṇivācaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>18</sup>pharusavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>19</sup>kaṇṭakā (machasaṃ)

pts page 287 q 287

<sup>20</sup>anidhānavatīvācaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>21</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 666 x 666

10. kathañca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco abhijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhita<sup>22</sup> hoti. 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo: ime sattā haññantu vā vaj-jhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ<sup>23</sup> iti vā'ti. micchādiṭṭhi<sup>24</sup> kho pana hoti viparītadassano: natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-ṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro<sup>25</sup> loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>26</sup> sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

11. evaṃ adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>27</sup>.

12. tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti. tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

<sup>22</sup>abhijjhātā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>23</sup>mā vā ahesunti (syā)

<sup>24</sup>micchādiṭṭhiko (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>25</sup>paraloko (sī, katthaci)

<sup>26</sup>sammaggatā (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>27</sup>upapajjanti (sī)

13. kathañca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti: nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ nādinnaṃ<sup>28</sup> theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti: yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā mātāpituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā ñātiralakkhitā gottaralakkhitā dhammaralakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhattāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

14. kathañca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti: sabhāgato<sup>29</sup> vā parisagato<sup>30</sup> vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkehipuṭṭho<sup>31</sup>. 'ehambho<sup>32</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti. so ajānaṃ<sup>33</sup> vā āhaṃ na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha na passaṃmīti<sup>34</sup>, passaṃ vā āha passaṃmīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā

<sup>28</sup>na taṃ adinnaṃ (syā)

pts page 288 q 288

bjt page 668 x 668

<sup>29</sup>sabhaggato (syā, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>30</sup>parisaggato (syā, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>31</sup>sakkehipuṭṭho (syā)

<sup>32</sup>evaṃ bho (pts, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>33</sup>na jānaṃ (sī)

<sup>34</sup>apassaṃmīti (sī)

na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. piṣuṇaṃ vācam<sup>35</sup> pahāya pi-  
suṇāya vācāya<sup>36</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā  
imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ  
bhedāya iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,  
samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam<sup>37</sup> bhāsītā  
hoti. pharusāṃ vācam<sup>38</sup> pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>39</sup> paṭivi-  
rato hoti: yāsā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā  
pori bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhā-  
sitā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato  
hoti: kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī,  
nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā<sup>40</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-  
vatiṃ atthasaṃhitam. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham  
vācāya dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

15. kathaṇca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā  
samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti:  
yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhītā<sup>41</sup> hoti.  
'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. abyāpannacitto kho  
pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanaṣaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyā-  
pajjhā<sup>42</sup> anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū'ti. sammādiṭṭhi<sup>43</sup>  
kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: 'atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham,  
atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vi-

<sup>35</sup>piṣuṇāvācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>36</sup>piṣuṇāvācāsī (katthaci)

<sup>37</sup>samaggakaraṇīvācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>38</sup>pharusāvācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>39</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>40</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

<sup>41</sup>nābhijjhātā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>42</sup>abyāpajjā (machasaṃ)

<sup>43</sup>sammādiṭṭhiko kho (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

pāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

16. evaṃ dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti<sup>44</sup>.

17. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>45</sup> upapajjeyyanti<sup>46</sup>, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya taṃ

---

<sup>44</sup>upapajjanti (sī)

pts page 289 q 289

bjt page 670 x 670

<sup>45</sup>savyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>46</sup>upapajjeyyanti (sī)

kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

18. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sa-

havyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

19. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dham-



macārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāham

kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ<sup>47</sup> devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ sa-

<sup>47</sup>subhakiṇṇhānaṃ (machasaṃ) subhakiṇṇhakānaṃ (syā) subhakiṇṇānaṃ (pts)

havyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇañcāyatanū-

pagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**20.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti. tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī<sup>48</sup>.

**21.** evaṃ vutte sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavan-taṃ etadavocuṃ: " abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ

---

bjt page 672 x 672

<sup>48</sup>samacārī (machasaṃ)

pts page 290 q 290

bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evamevaṃ<sup>49</sup> bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ<sup>50</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. upāsake no bhavaṃtaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate'ti<sup>51</sup>.

### Sāleyyakasuttaṃ paṭhamam.

---

<sup>49</sup>evameva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>50</sup>bhagavaṃtaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>51</sup>saraṇagateti (sī, katthaci)

## 5.2 Verañjakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭiva-santi kenacideva karaṇīyena.

2. assosum kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā. ” samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. taṃ kho pana bhavantam<sup>52</sup> gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadeva-kam samārakaṃ sabrahmakam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā<sup>53</sup> sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ. kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

3. atha kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamtivā appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce bhagavatā sad-dhiṃ sammodimsu. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenaṇ-

<sup>52</sup>bhagavantam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>53</sup>abhiññāya (katthaci)

bjt page 674 x 674

pts page 291 q 291

jaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum:

4. ko nu kho bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti? ko pana bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti?

5. adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

6. ” na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāma”ti.

7. tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhoti kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

8. tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

9. kathañca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. adinnādayī kho pana hoti: yantaṃ parassa paravittūpakaṛaṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti: yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā mātāpituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā gottaralakkhitā dhammaralakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṛidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

10. kathañca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti: sa-bhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho:3 'ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti. so ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha na passāmīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. pisunāvāco kho pana hoti: ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetṭā bhintānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāvāco kho pana hoti: yā sā vācā aṇḍakā<sup>54</sup> kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhi saṃvattanikā, tathārūpim

---

bjt page 676 x 676

<sup>54</sup>kaṇḍakā (machasaṃ)



vācam bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpī kho pana hoti: akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā<sup>55</sup> akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam. evam kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

11. kathañca gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco abhijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhītā hoti: 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti.

byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo: 'ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā, mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā,ti. micchādiṭṭhi<sup>56</sup> kho pana hoti viparītadassano: 'natthi dinnam, natthi yitṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti'ti. evam kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

12. evam adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

---

<sup>55</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 678 x 678

<sup>56</sup>micchādiṭṭhiko (machasam)

**13.** tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti. tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

**14.** kathaṇca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti: yantaṃ parassa paravit-tūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇāgataṃ vā, taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasankhātāṃ nā ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

**15.** kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti?. idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti: sabhāgato cā parisaggato cā nātima-jhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: 'ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti so ajānaṃ vā āha na jānāmi, jānaṃ vā āha jānāmi, apassaṃ vā āha na passaṃ, passaṃ vā āha passaṃ'ti.

iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,

amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā<sup>57</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

16. kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. sammādiṭṭhi<sup>58</sup> kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: atthi dinnāṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

17. evaṃ dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ sag-

<sup>57</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

<sup>58</sup>sammādiṭṭhiko (machasaṃ)

gaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

**18.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>59</sup> upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**19.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā

<sup>59</sup>sahavyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmitavasa-

vattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**20.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-  
ham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ  
so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saha-  
vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī  
samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-  
ham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-  
vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so  
kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saavya-  
taṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī  
samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-  
ham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ  
so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dham-  
macārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-  
ham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devā-  
naṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati  
yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ saavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so  
dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-

haṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ<sup>60</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ sa-

<sup>60</sup>subhakiṇṇakānaṃ (sīmu); subhakiṇṇhānaṃ (machasaṃ)



havyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-haṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-haṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-haṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāsānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatā-haṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇañcāyatanū-

pagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tṥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' tṥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**21.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti' tṥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārīti.

**22.** evaṃ vutte verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācik-

kheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammā pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate"ti.

**Verañjakasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

### 5.3 Mahāvedallasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>61</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca:

2. ”duppañño duppañño ti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppañño ti vuccati” ti?

nappajānāti nappajānāti ti kho āvuso, tasmā duppañño ti vuccati. kiñca nappajānāti? idaṃ dukkhanti nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti nappajānāti. nappajānāti, nappajānāti ti kho āvuso, tasmā duppañño ti vuccati.

3. sādāhāvusoti kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchi:

”paññavā paññavāti ti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññavāti ti vuccati” ti?

pajānāti pajānāti ti kho āvuso, tasmā paññavāti ti vuccati. kiñca

---

<sup>61</sup>sāraṇiyaṃ (machasaṃ)

pajānāti?. idaṃ dukkhanti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti, pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti pajānāti. pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paññavāti vuccati.

4. ”viññāṇaṃ viññāṇanti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇanti vuccatī”ti?

vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccati. kiñca vijānāti: sukhantipi vijānāti, dukkhantipi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhantipi vijānāti. vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccatīti.

5. ”yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu viṣaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panime dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuntī?

yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no viṣaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. yañcāvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti. yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti. tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no viṣaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuntī.

6. ”yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no viṣaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇa”ntī?

yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃ-

saṭṭhānaṃ no viśaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ. idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

7. ” vedanā vedanāti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanāti vuccati”ti.

vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccati kiñca vedeti?.  
sukhampi vedeti, dukkhampi vedeti, adukkhamasukhampi  
vedeti. vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccatīti.

8. ”saññā saññāti āvuso vuccati kittāvatā nu kho āvuso sañ-  
ñāti vuccati”ti?

sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati. kiñca  
sañjānāti? nilakampi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohita-  
kampi sañjānāti, odātampi sañjānāti, sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho  
āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati.

9. ” yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime  
dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu viśaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panime-  
saṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ  
paññāpetu”nti?

yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā  
saṃsaṭṭhā no viśaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ  
vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. yañ-  
cāvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā  
ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no viśaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā ime-

saṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

**10.** "nissatṭhena hāvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyya"nti?

nissatṭhena hāvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam neyyam, anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam neyyam, natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam neyyanti.

**11.** "neyyam panāvuso dhammam kena pajānāti"ti.

neyyam kho āvuso dhammam paññācakkhunā pajānātīti.

**12.** "paññā panāvuso kimatthiyā"ti?

paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthāti.

**13.** kati panāvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti? dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya: parato ca ghoso, yoniso ca manasikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti.

**14.** katihi panāvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā cāti?

pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca: idhāvuso sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahītā ca hoti, sutānuggahītā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahītā ca hoti, samathānuggahītā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahītā ca hoti. imehi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā cāti.

**15.** kati panāvuso bhavāti? tayo me āvuso bhavā: kāma bhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoti.

**16.** katham panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti?

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsaññojanānaṃ tatra tatrābhinandanā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hotīti.

**17.** katham panāvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti?

avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti na hotīti.

**18.** katamaṃ panāvuso paṭhamam jhānanti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ vuccatāvuso paṭhamam jhānanti.



19. paṭhamam paṇāvuso jhānam kataṅgikanti<sup>62</sup> ?

paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam pañcaṅgikam: idhāvuso paṭhamam jhānam samāpānassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca. pīti ca sukhañca cittekkaggatā ca. paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam evam pañcaṅgikanti.

20. paṭhamam paṇāvuso jhānam kataṅgavippahīnam kataṅgasamannāgatanti?

paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam pañcaṅgavippahīnam pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ: idhāvuso paṭhamam jhānam samāpānassa bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekkaggatā ca. paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam evam pañcaṅgavippahīnam pañcaṅgasamannāgatanti.

21. pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. seyyathīdam: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotitī?

pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na

---

<sup>62</sup>kati aṅganti (machasaṃ)

bjt page 692 x 692

pts page 295 q 295

aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti. seyyathīdaṃ: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti

**22.** pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni seyyathīdaṃ: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti? pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni seyyathīdaṃ: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti?

**23.** āyu panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti

**24.** usmā panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti?

usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

**25.** idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. yathākataṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabboti?

tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi. upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi āvuso telappadīpassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābhaṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evameva kho āvuso āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati. usmā ca āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

**26.** teva nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā teva vedanīyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedanīyā dhammāti?

na kho āvuso teva āyusaṅkhārā teva vedanīyā dhammā. teva kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu teva vedanīyā dhammā, nayidaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā, aññe vedanīyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti.

**27.** yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti?.

yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti, āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti?.

**28.** yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti?

yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā

paṭippassaddhā. vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. cit-  
tasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. āyu parikkhiṇo. usmā  
vūpasantā. indriyāni viparibhinnāni. yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññā-  
vedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassapi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā  
paṭippassaddhā. vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, citta-  
saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. āyu aparikkhiṇo. usmā  
avūpasantā. indriyāni vipasannāni. yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kā-  
lakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno,  
idaṃ tesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

**29.** kati panāvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimutti-  
tiyā samāpattiyāti?

cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā  
samāpatatiyā: idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā duk-  
khassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṇ-  
gamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā  
adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

**30.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samā-  
pattiyāti?

dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā:  
sabbanimittānaṃ aṃanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā mana-  
sikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā  
samāpattiyāti.

**31.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyāti?

tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro pubbeva abhisāṅkhāro ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyāti.

**32.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti?

dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

**33.** yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti, yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānanti.?

yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānaṃ.

34. katamo cāvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca?

idhāvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso appamāṇā ceto vimutti.

katamā cāvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

katamā cāvuso suññatācetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññā-gāragato vā iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: suññamidam attena vā attani-yena vāti. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso suññatā cetovimutti.

katamā cāvuso animittā cetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam ceto samādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ani-mittā cetovimutti.

ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānāṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca.

**35.** katamo cāvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānam?

rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. yāvataṃ kho āvuso appamāṇā ceto vimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena.

rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinna-  
mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. yāvatā kho āvuso  
ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamak-  
khāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā  
dosena, suññā mohena.

rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho  
nimittakaraṇo. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinna-  
mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā.  
yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovi-  
mutti aggamakkhāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā  
rāgena, suññā dosena suññā mohena.

ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā  
ekaṭṭhā, byañjanaṃ nānanti.

idamavocāysmā sārīputto. attamano āysmā mahā koṭṭhito  
āysmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāvedallasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**



## 5.4 Cūḷavedallasuttam

evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho visākho upāsako yena dhammadinnā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca:

1. sakkāyo sakkāyoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto bhagavatāti?

pañca kho ime āvuso visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā. seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho. ime kho āvuso visākha pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatāti.

2. sādhu ayyeti kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchi: sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagavatāti?

yāyaṃ āvuso visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī. seyyathīdaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. ayaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagavatāti.

3. sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodhoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatāti?

yo kho āvuso visākha tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-  
rodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso visākha  
sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatāti.

4. sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī-  
paṭipadāti ayye vuccati. katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodha-  
gāminīpaṭipadā vuttā bhagavatāti?

ayameva kho āvuso visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāya-  
nirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vuttā bhagavatā seyyathidaṃ: sam-  
mādiṭṭhi sammā saṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sam-  
mājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiti.

5. taññeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te ca pañcupādānakkhan-  
dhā, udāhu aññaṃ nu kho pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādā-  
nanti?

na kho āvuso visākha taññeva upādānaṃ, teva pañcupādānak-  
khandhā, napi aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ  
yo kho āvuso visākha pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo,  
taṃ tattha upādānanti.

6. kathaṃ panayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

idhāvuso visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ. saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. evaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

#### 7. kathaṃ panayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti?.

idhāvuso visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ. na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saññaṃ, na saññāya vā attānaṃ. na saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saṃkhāre, na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. evaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi

na hotīti.

**8.** katamo panayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoti?

ayameva kho āvuso visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathī-  
daṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākam-  
manto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamā-  
dhiti.

**9.** ariyo panayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhatō udāhu asaṅ-  
khatoti?

ariyo kho āvuso visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhatoti.

**10.** ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo kha-  
ndhā saṅgahītā, udāhu tihi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
saṅgahītō?

na kho āvuso visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo  
khandhā saṅgahītā. tihi ca kho āvuso visākha khandhehi  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito: yā cāvuso visākha sammā-  
vācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā  
sīlakkhandhe saṅgahītā. yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati  
yo ca sammāsamādhī, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅga-  
hītā. yā ca sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā  
paññākkhandhe saṅgahītā.

11. katamo panayye samādhī. katamo samādhinimittā, katamo samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhībhāvanāti?

yā kho āvuso visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhī. cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā. cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā. yā tesameva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, ayaṃ tattha samādhī bhāvanāti.

12. kati panayye saṅkhārāti?

tayome āvuso visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāroti.

13. katamo panayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāroti?

assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyasaṅkhāro. vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti.

14. kasmā panayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro? kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti?

assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā. tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. pubbe kho āvuso visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati. tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā. tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca

cittasaṅkhāroti.

**15.** katham ca panayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti?

na kho āvuso visākha saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannoti vā. atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam hoti yantaṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

**16.** saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa panayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti: yadi vā kāyasāṅkhāro yadi vā vacisaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāroti? saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacisaṅkhāro, tato kāyasāṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāroti.

**17.** katham panayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānam hoti?

na kho āvuso visākha, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayita nirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitoti vā. atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam hoti yantaṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

**18.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa paṇayye bhikkhuṇo katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro, yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasaṅkhāroti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuṇo paṭhamam uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacīsaṅkhāroti.

**19.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam paṇayye bhikkhum kati phassā phusantīti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam kho āvuso visākha bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti: suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phassoti.

**20.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa paṇayye bhikkhuṇo kinninam cittam hoti kimpoṇam kimpabbhāraṇti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuṇo vivekaninam cittam hoti vivekapoṇam vivekapabbhāraṇti.

**21.** kati paṇayye vedanāti?

tisso kho imā āvuso visākha vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

**22.** katamā paṇayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanāti?.

yaṃ kho āvuso visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukhaṃ sātamaṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. yaṃ kho āvuso visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkhaṃ asātamaṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. yaṃ kho āvuso visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā nevasātamaṃ nāsātamaṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

**23.** sukhā panayye vedanā kiṃsukhā, kiṃdukkhā? dukkhā vedanā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukhā? adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhāti?

sukhā kho āvuso visākha vedanā t̐hitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā t̐hitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā aññānadukkhāti.

**24.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti? dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti? adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti?

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti. dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti. adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti.

**25.** sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti? sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti? sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti?

na kho āvuso visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo



anuseti. na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti. na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetiti,

**26.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbam? dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbam? adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbanti?

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo. dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo. adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti.

**27.** sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo? sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo? sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti?

na kho āvuso visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo. na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo. na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja virahati. rāgaṃ tena pajahati. na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'kudassu nāmahaṃ tadāyatanam upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi

āyatanam upasampajja viharanti'ti. iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu piham upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati, pihaṃ paccayā domanassam. paṭigham tena pajahati. na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. avijjam tena pajahati. na tattha avijjānusayo anuseti.

**28.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti?

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti.

**29.** dukkhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? dukkhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti.

**30.** adukkhamasukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgoti.

**31.** avijjāya panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? avijjāya kho āvuso visākha vijjā paṭibhāgoti.

**32.** vijjāya panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? vijjāya kho āvuso visākha vimutti paṭibhāgoti.

33. vimuttiyā panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? vimuttiyā kho āvuso visākha nibbānaṃ paṭibhāgoti.

34. nibbānassa panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti?

accasarāvuso<sup>63</sup> visākha pañhaṃ. nāsakkhi pañhānaṃ pariyaṇṭaṃ gahetaṃ. nibbānogaḍḍhaṃ hi āvuso visākha brahmacariyaṃ nibbāna parāyaṇaṃ nibbāna pariyoṣaṇaṃ. ākaṇkhamāno ca tvaṃ<sup>64</sup> āvuso visākha bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi.

atha kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsaḷlāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

evaṃ vutte bhagavā visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca: paṇḍitā visākha dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaṇḍitā visākha dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. mamañcepi tvaṃ visākha etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ<sup>65</sup> byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ. eso cevetassa<sup>66</sup>

---

bjt page 716 x 716

<sup>63</sup>accayāsi āvuso (machasaṃ)

<sup>64</sup>ākaṇkhamāno tvaṃ (sī)

<sup>65</sup>evameva (syā)

pts page 305 q 305

<sup>66</sup>eso vetassa (syā)

attho. evametam dhārehīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano visākho upāsako bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

## 5.5 Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. katamāni cattāri?

atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃca dukkhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṃca sukhavipākaṃ.

3. katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ?

santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi kāmesu dosoti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ<sup>67</sup> āpajjanti te kho moḷibaddhāhi<sup>68</sup> paribbājikāhi paricārenti. te evamāhamsu: 'kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhamsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī<sup>69</sup> ? sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso'ti. te

<sup>67</sup>pātabyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>68</sup>te moḷibandhāhi (syā)

<sup>69</sup>paññāpentī (machasaṃ)

kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjanti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-  
 yaṃ upapajjanti<sup>70</sup>. te tattha dukkhā tippā<sup>71</sup> kaṭukā vedanā  
 vediyanti. te evamāhaṃsu: 'idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇa-  
 brāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ  
 pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti imehi<sup>72</sup> ma-  
 yaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā  
 vediyāmā'ti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse māluvāsipā-  
 ṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābijaṃ aññatara-  
 smiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya, atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmim sāle  
 adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. atha  
 kho bhikkhave tasmim sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā  
 ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhi-  
 tiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma  
 evaṃ samassāseyyuṃ:

'mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāmetaṃ mā-  
 luvā bijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā<sup>73</sup> khādeyya, davadāho<sup>74</sup>  
 vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā udra-  
 bheyyuṃ<sup>75</sup>, abijaṃ vā panassā'ti. atha kho taṃ bhikkhave  
 māluvābijaṃ neva moro gileyya, na mago khādeyya, na da-

---

<sup>70</sup>uppajjanti (sī)

<sup>71</sup>tibbā kharā (machasaṃ)

<sup>72</sup>kāmehi (sī, katthaci)

pts page 306 q 306

bjt page 720 x 720

<sup>73</sup>mīgo (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>74</sup>vanadāho (machasaṃ)

<sup>75</sup>udraheyyuṃ (sī, katthaci)

vaḍāho ḍaheyya, na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ, na upacikā udrabheyyuṃ, bijaṃva<sup>76</sup> panassa. taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavaṭṭhaṃ sammadeva virūḷheyya. sāssa māluvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī, sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya.

atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa: ” kiṃsu nāma te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāma-devatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā māluvābije anāgatabhayāṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābijāṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijāṃ vā panassāti. sukho imissā māluvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso”ti. sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa: ”idaṃ kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā māluvābije anāgatabhayāṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābijāṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijāṃ vā panassāti, yañcāhaṃ māluvābijahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmi”ti.

<sup>76</sup>bija (machasaṃ); bijaṇca (syā); bijāṃ vā (sī)  
pts page 307 q 307

evameva kho bhikkhave santi eke samaṇa brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi kāmesu dosoti. te kāmesu pāta-vyataṃ āpajjanti. te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti. te evamāhaṃsu:

kiṃ - suṃ nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgata-bhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti? 'sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso'ti. te kāmesu pāta-vyataṃ āpajjanti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. te evamāhaṃsu: idaṃ kho bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu. kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti. ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma'ti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

4. katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-dukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti, na khalopimukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakaman-taraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisanta-ragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha



makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. -

so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiyo, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiyo, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiyo. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

so sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmākabhakkho vā hoti nīvārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho<sup>77</sup> vā hoti haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇṭabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho vā hoti piṇṇākabhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vana-mūlaphalāhāro vā yāpeti pavattaphalabhōjī.

so sāṇānipi dhāreti masāṇānipi dhāreti chavadussānipi dhāreti paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti tiriṭṭānipi dhāreti ajinānipi<sup>78</sup> dhāreti ajinakkhipampi<sup>79</sup> dhāreti kusacīrampi dhāreti vākacīrampi dhāreti phalakacīrampi dhāreti kesakambalampi dhāreti vāḷakambalampi dhāreti ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbhattakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto<sup>80</sup>. ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyogamanuyutto<sup>81</sup>, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti. kaṇṭakāpassaye

---

bjt page 724 x 724

pts page 308 q 308

<sup>77</sup>gaddula (sī)

<sup>78</sup>ajinampi (machasaṃ); ajjinānipi (syā)

<sup>79</sup>ajanakkhikampi (sī); ajjinakkhipampi (syā)

<sup>80</sup>āsanapaṭikkhittopi (syā)

<sup>81</sup>ukkuṭīkappadhānāmanuyutto (sī, katthaci)

seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakorohaṇānuyogamanu-  
yutto viharati.

iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyoga-  
manuyutto viharati. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>82</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khava dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āya-  
tiṇca dukkhavipākaṃ.

6. katamaṇca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
dukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgaṇṭhiko hoti. so abhik-  
khaṇaṃ rāgaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ<sup>83</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti. pa-  
katiyā tibbadosaṇṭhiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṇṭhaṃ duk-  
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā tibbamohaṇṭhiko  
hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṇṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭi-  
saṃvedeti. so sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena<sup>84</sup> assumu-  
kha<sup>85</sup> rudamāno<sup>86</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
carati. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lo-  
kaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ  
paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ.

7. katamaṇca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-  
sukhañceva āyatiṇca sukhavipākaṃ?

<sup>82</sup>upapajjati (sī)

<sup>83</sup>dukkhadomanassaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>84</sup>domanassena puṭṭho samāno (syā)

<sup>85</sup>assumukhopi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>86</sup>rodamāno (syā)

idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

so vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ samapasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>87</sup> upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyaṃ ācikkhanti 'upekkhako'<sup>88</sup> satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>89</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

---

pts page 309 q 309

<sup>87</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ - pe -catujjhānaṃ (syā)

<sup>88</sup> upekkhako (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>89</sup> atthagamā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 728 x 728

**Cūladhammasamādānasuttaṃ pañcamam.**

## 5.6 Mahādharmasamādanasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃ kāmā evaṃ chandā evaṃ adhippāyā: aho vata anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyū, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhey-yunti. tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ kāmānaṃ evaṃ chandānaṃ evaṃ adhippāyānaṃ anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. tatra tumhe bhikkhave<sup>90</sup> kaṃ hetuṃ paccethāti<sup>91</sup>. ” bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭi-saraṇā. sādhu vata bhante<sup>92</sup> bhagavantaṃyeva<sup>93</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāssissāmi. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

3. idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammaṃ akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammaṃ akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto sevitaṃ dhamme na jānāti, asevitaṃ dhamme na jā-

<sup>90</sup>tatra bhikkhave (sī)

<sup>91</sup>taṃ kissaheṭu (syā)

pts page 310 q 310

<sup>92</sup>sādhu bhante (sī)

<sup>93</sup>bhagavantaññeva (mū, sī, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

nāti, bhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti, abhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti. so sevitaḃbe dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme ajānanto, bhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme sevati sevitaḃbe dhamme na sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. tassa asevitabbe dhamme sevato sevitaḃbe dhamme asevato, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajato bhajitabbe dhamme abhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḁḁhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

4. sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sapapurisadhamme suvinīto sevitaḃbe dhamme pajānāti<sup>94</sup> asevitabbe dhamme pajānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme pajānāti abhajitabbe dhamme pajānāti. so sevitaḃbe dhamme pajānanto<sup>95</sup> asevitabbe dhamme pajānanto, bhajitabbe dhamme pajānanto abhajitabbe dhamme pajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, sevitaḃbe dhamme sevati. abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati. tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitaḃbe dhamme sevato, abhajitabbe dhamme abhajato bhajitabbe dhamme bhajato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḁḁhanti. taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

---

bjt page 730 x 730

<sup>94</sup>jānāti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>95</sup>jānanto (machasaṃ, syā)

5. cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. katamāni cattāri?

atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkha vipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṇca sukha-vipākam.

6. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>96</sup> dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākam, taṃ avidvā<sup>97</sup> avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

7. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākam, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti.

---

pts page 311 q 311

<sup>96</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>97</sup>aviddhā (syā)

tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

8. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>98</sup> dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā<sup>99</sup> avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

9. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna sukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ<sup>100</sup>, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

---

bjt page 732 x 732

<sup>98</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>99</sup>aviddhā (syā)

<sup>100</sup>sukhavipākanti (machasaṃ)



10. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākam, taṃ vidvā<sup>101</sup> vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ he taṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

11. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākam, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ he taṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

12. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākam, taṃ vidvā<sup>102</sup> vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā

---

<sup>101</sup>viddhā (syā)

pts page 312 q 312

bjt page 734 x 734

<sup>102</sup>viddhā (syā)

dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**13.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**14.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ? idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātī hoti pāṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti. kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti. musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pisunāvāco<sup>103</sup> hoti. pisunāvācapaccayā ca<sup>104</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

---

pts page 313 q 313

<sup>103</sup>pisunāvāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>104</sup>pisunāvācāpaccayā (simu); pisunāvācāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāvāvo<sup>105</sup> hoti pharusāvācapaccayā ca<sup>106</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti. samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti. abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena byāpānaccitto hoti. byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena micchādīṭṭhi hoti. micchādīṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>107</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamā-dānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākaṃ.

15. katamaṇca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena paṇātipātī hoti. paṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti. adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti. kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti. musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pisunāvāco<sup>108</sup> hoti.

<sup>105</sup> pharusavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>106</sup> pharusāvācapaccayā (sīmu); pharusavācāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>107</sup> uppajjati (sī)

bjt page 736 x 736

<sup>108</sup> pisuṇavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

pisunāvācapaccayā ca<sup>109</sup> sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusāvāco<sup>110</sup> hoti. pharusāvācapaccayā<sup>111</sup> ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpi hoti. samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti. abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti. byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti. micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

**16.** katamaṇca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi

---

pts page 314 q 314

<sup>109</sup>pisunāvācapaccayā (simu); pisunāvācā paccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>110</sup>pharusavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>111</sup>pharusāvācapaccayā simu; pharusavāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pisunāya vācāya<sup>112</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pisunāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya<sup>113</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti. anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpānaccitto hoti. abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti. sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>114</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

**17.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca

<sup>112</sup>pisuṇāvācā (sīmu)

<sup>113</sup>pharusāvācā (sīmu)

bjt page 738 x 738

pts page 315 q 315

<sup>114</sup>uppajjati (si)

sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena pisunāya vācāya<sup>115</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya<sup>116</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. samphalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti. anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃ vedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena abyāpānaccitto hoti. abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi sukkena saḥāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti. sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṇca sukhavipākaṃ.

imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

<sup>115</sup>pisunāvācasī (katthaci)

<sup>116</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

18. seyyathāpi bhikkhave tittakālāpu<sup>117</sup> visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: 'ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālāpuvisena saṃsaṭṭho. sace ākaṃkhasi piva<sup>118</sup>. tassa te pivato<sup>119</sup> ceva nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi.

pivitvā<sup>120</sup> ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi<sup>121</sup> maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. so taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya<sup>122</sup> piveyya, na paṭinissajjeyya<sup>123</sup>. tassa taṃ pivato ceva nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādanam vadāmi yamidaṃ<sup>124</sup>, dhammasamādanam paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākaṃ.

19. seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkha paṭikkūlo. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: 'ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpāniyakamso<sup>125</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. sace ākaṃkhasi piva.

<sup>117</sup> tittakālābu (machasaṃ, pts, sī, katthaci); tittikālābū (syā)

<sup>118</sup> pīpa (sīmu)

pts page 316 q 316

<sup>119</sup> pi to (sīmu)

bjt page 740 x 740

<sup>120</sup> pītva (sīmu)

<sup>121</sup> niggaṇṇasi (syā)

<sup>122</sup> appaṭisaṅkhāya (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>123</sup> nappaṭinissajjeyya (sī, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>124</sup> yadidaṃ (syā)

<sup>125</sup> āpāniyaka so (syā)

tassa te pivato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rase-napi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. so taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, na paṭinissaj-jeyya. tassa taṃ pivato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhe-napi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya ma-raṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatīṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

**20.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃ-satṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: 'ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsatṭhaṃ. sace ākaṅkhasi piva. tassa te pivato hi kho nac-chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī'ti. so taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya na paṭinissajjeyya. tassa taṃ pivato hi kho nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatīṃ sukhavi-pākaṃ.

**21.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca<sup>126</sup> phāṇitaṇca ekajjhaṃ saṃsatṭhaṃ. atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, imaṃ dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitaṇca ekajjhaṃ saṃ-satṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi piva. tassa te pivato ceva chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavis-sasīti. so taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, na paṭinissajjeyya. tassa

<sup>126</sup> dadhiṇca madhuṇca sapapiṇca (sīmu)



taṃ pivato ceva chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi.  
pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ  
paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

22. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-  
samaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhus-  
sukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāśagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhā-  
sati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evameva kho bhikkhave yami-  
daṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca  
sukhavipākaṃ, tadaññe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇaparappavāde  
abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati cāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinandunti.

### **Mahādhammasamādānasutta chaṭṭhaṃ.**

127

## 5.7 Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ.

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena tathāgate samānesanā kātābbā 'sammāsam-buddho vā no vā' iti viññāyāti.

”bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. sādhu vata bhante bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.”1..

tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsisāmi ti. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

3. vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena dvīsu dhammesu tathāgato samānesitabbo: cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu-

ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti. tamenāṃ samānesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī ti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ye vītimissā <sup>128</sup> cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vāti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassāti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassāti. tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā <sup>129</sup> imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, udāhu ittarasamāpannoti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittara-samāpannoti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpannoti. tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ñattajjhāpanno <sup>130</sup> ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasampatto <sup>131</sup>, saṃvijjantassa

---

<sup>128</sup>vetimissā (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 746 x 746

<sup>129</sup>ayaṃ ayasmā (sī)

<sup>130</sup>ñātajjhāpanto (syā)

<sup>131</sup>yasappatto

idhekacce ādinavāti.

”na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idhekacce ādinavā saṃvijjanti yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasampatto. yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasampatto, athassa idhekacce ādinavā saṃvijjanti.”

tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti. ñattajjhāpanno aya-māyasmā bhikkhu yasampatto, nāssa idhekacce ādinavā saṃvijjantīti,

yato nam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ñattajjhāpanno aya-māyasmā bhikkhu yasampatto, nāssa idhekacce ādinavā saṃvijjantīti tato nam uttarim samantesati: abhayūparato aya-māyasmā nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti.

tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum pare evaṃ puccheyyū: ”ko panāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yenāyasmā evaṃ vadeti<sup>132</sup> : abhayūparato ayamāyasmā nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā”ti. sammā byākaramāno<sup>133</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya<sup>134</sup> : tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṅghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto, ye ca tattha sugatā, ye ca tattha duggatā, ye ca tattha gaṇamanusāsanti,

---

pts page 319 q 319

bjt page 748 x 748

<sup>132</sup>vadesi (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>133</sup>vyākaramāno (sī)

<sup>134</sup>vyākareyya (sī)

ye ca idhekacce āmisesu sandissanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyamāyasmā taṃ tena avajānāti. sammukhā kho pana me taṃ bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ” abhayūparatohamasmi, nāhamasmi bhayūparato, vītaraḡattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāḡassā”ti.

4. tatra bhikkhave tathāgatova uttarim paṭipucchitaḡbo:

” ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

”ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

”ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassa etappaṭhohamasmi etagocaro, no ca tena tammayoti.

5. evaṃ vādiṃ kho bhikkhave satthāraṃ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamituṃ dhammasavaṇāya. tassa satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. yaṭhā yaṭhā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā

tathā so tasmim dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ gacchati, satthari pasīdati: sammāsam-buddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅghoti.

6. tañca bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: ke paṇāyasmato ākāra ke anwayā yenāyasmā evaṃ vadeti: sammā sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho'ti. sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya: idhāhaṃ āvuso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅka-mim dhammasavaṇāya. tassa me bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. yathā yathā me āvuso bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ, satthari pasidim: sammā sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho'ti.

7. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā pa-tiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ākāravatī saddhā dassanamūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

evaṃ kho bhikkhave tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti. evañca pana tathāgato dhammatāsusamanniṭṭho hotiti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

abhinanduntī.

**Vīmaṃsakasuttamṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 5.8 Kosambiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. tena kho samayena kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti. te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upenti.

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca: idha bhante kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti. te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upentīti.

3. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi 'satthāya-smante āmanteti'ti. evambhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca: saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na



ca saññattim upetha, te naceva aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upethāti. ” evambhante”.

4. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmīṃ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho cāti ’ no he-  
tambhante’. ca ca

iti kira bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, neva tumhākaṃ tasmīṃ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. atha kiṃ carahi tumhe moghapurīsā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upetha. taṃ hi tumhākaṃ moghapurīsā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

5. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: chayime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivā-

dāya sāmāggyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. katame cha?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhi-  
taṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo  
sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmāg-  
giyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ  
paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi  
dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivā-  
dāya sāmāggyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ  
paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi  
dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivā-  
dāya sāmāggyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā  
dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathā-  
rūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahma-  
cārīhi sādharmaṇa bhogī. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo  
garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmāggyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-  
vattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇ-  
ḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppa-  
sathāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu  
sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī ceva raho  
ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-

hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti.

imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyātikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

6. kathaṇca bhikkhave yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suññāgārāgato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyamaṃ na passeyyanti.

”sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmārāga pariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno aññamaññaṃ<sup>135</sup> mukhasattīhi vitu-danto viharati, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: natthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhat-taṃ appahīnaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ. suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṣaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyāti. idamassa paṭhamāṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutinti. so evaṃ pajānāti: imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutinti. idamassa dutiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

8. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, atthi nu kho ito ba-

<sup>135</sup>aññamaññaṃ’ iti (simu) potthake ūnaṃ

hiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti. so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāyaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, natthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti. idamassa tatiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

9. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti.

”katharūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ<sup>136</sup> āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā utthānaṃ<sup>137</sup> paññāyati, atha kho khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānī<sup>138</sup> karoti. desetvā vivaritvā uttānī karitvā<sup>139</sup> āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgaram akkami tvā khippameva paṭisaṃharati, evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā utthānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānī karoti. desetvā vivaritvā uttānī karitvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati.”

---

pts page 324 q 324

bjt page 760 x 760

<sup>136</sup>tathārūpiāpattiṃ (si, kanthaci)

<sup>137</sup>vuṭṭhānaṃ (si)

<sup>138</sup>uttāniṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>139</sup>uttāniṃ katvā (machasaṃ); uttānī katvā (syā, pts); uttānī katvā (si)

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa catutthaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

**10.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathā rūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti.

”kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiñkaraṇīyāni, tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno<sup>140</sup> hoti. atha khvāssa<sup>141</sup> tibbāpekkhā<sup>142</sup> hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvi taruṇavacchā thambaṇca<sup>143</sup> ālumpati<sup>144</sup> vacchakaṇca apaviṇati<sup>145</sup> apaciṇāti (sī, katthaci)., evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiñkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti. atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa pañcamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti

<sup>140</sup> usasukkamāpanno (machasaṃ)

<sup>141</sup> athakhvassa (syā)

<sup>142</sup> tibbāpekkhā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>143</sup> dabbāṇca (machasaṃ)

<sup>144</sup> āluppati (syā)

<sup>145</sup> apacinati (machasaṃ, syā)

ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

11. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti.

”kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: yaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiya-māne aṭṭhikatvā<sup>146</sup> manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa chaṭṭhaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

12. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti.

”kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: yaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiya-māne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ.”

---

pts page 325 q 325

bjt page 762 x 762

<sup>146</sup>aṭṭhimkatvā (machasaṃ)

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa sattamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya. evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hotīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Kosambiyasuttaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.**



## 5.9 Brahmanimantanikasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. ekamidāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālarājamūle. tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ. idaṃ hi na jāyati na jiyati na cavati na uppajjati. ito ca panaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ<sup>147</sup> ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ subhagavane sālarājamūle antarahito tasmim brahmaloce pāturahosiṃ.

3. addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave bako brahmā dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna maṃ etadavoca: ehi kho mārīsa, sāgataṃ<sup>148</sup> mārīsa, cirassaṃ kho mārīsa imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. idaṃ hi mārīsa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ. idaṃ hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>149</sup>. ito ca panaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti.

<sup>147</sup> evameva (machasaṃ, syā sī katthaci)

<sup>148</sup> svāgataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>149</sup> upapajjati (sī, pts)

4. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave bakaṃ brahmānaṃ<sup>150</sup> eta-davocaṃ: avijjāgato vata bho bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho bako brahmā: yatra hi nāma aniccaṃyeva samānaṃ niccanti vakkhati, addhuvamyeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vakkhati, asassataṃyeva samānaṃ sassatanti vakkhati, akevalamyeva samānaṃ kevalanti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammanti vakkhati. yattha ca pana jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca, taṃ tathā vakkhati: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati. santaṇca panaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇanti vakkhatīti.

5. atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahma-pārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca: bhikkhu, bhikkhu, metamāsado, metamāsado. eso hi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā<sup>151</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sajjitā<sup>152</sup> vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ<sup>153</sup>.

ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavigarahakā paṭhavijigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, pajāpatigarahakā pajāpatijigucchakā, brahmagarahakā brahmajigucchakā. te kāyassa bhedā paṇupacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe sa-

<sup>150</sup>bakabrahmānaṃ (sī)

bjt page 766 x 766

<sup>151</sup>bakabramhā (sī)

pts page 327 q 327

<sup>152</sup>sañjitā (sī, pts, syā)

<sup>153</sup>bhūtabhavyānaṃ (machasaṃ)

maṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmim paṭhavippasaṃsakā<sup>154</sup> paṭhavābhinandino, āpappasaṃsakā<sup>155</sup> āpābhinandino, tejappasaṃsakā tejābhinandino, vāyappasaṃsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtappasaṃsakā bhūtābhinandino, devappasaṃsakā devābhinandino, pajāpatippasaṃsakā pajāpatābhinandino, brahmappasaṃsakā brahmābhinandino. te kāyassa bhedā paṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patiṭṭhitā.

tantāham<sup>156</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: iṅha tvaṃ mārīsa ya-deva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathāpi nāma puriso sirim āgacchan-tim daṇḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathāpi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte<sup>157</sup> papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca pa-ṭhaviṃ virādeyya<sup>158</sup>, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. iṅha tvaṃ mārīsa yadeva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmaṃ parisam sannisinnanti. iti kho maṃ bhikkhave mārō pāpimā brahmaṃ parisam<sup>159</sup> upanesi.

6. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ etada-vocaṃ: jānāmi kho tāhaṃ<sup>160</sup> pāpima. mā tvaṃ maññittho na maṃ jānātiti. mārō tvamasī pāpima. yo ceva pāpima bra-

<sup>154</sup>paṭhaviṃ pasaṃsakā (sī)

<sup>155</sup>āpapasamsakā (sī)

<sup>156</sup>tannyāham (sī)

<sup>157</sup>narakappapātaṃ (sī)

<sup>158</sup>virāgeyya (sīmu)

<sup>159</sup>brahmaparisam machasaṃ syā

<sup>160</sup>tyāham (sī, katthaci)

hmā yā ca brahmaparisā ye ca brahmapārisajjā sabbeva tava hatthagatā, sabbeva tava vasaṃgatā<sup>161</sup>. tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: esopi me assa hatthagato, esopi me assa vasaṃgatoti. ahaṃ kho pana pāpima neva tava hatthagato, neva tava vasaṃgatoti.

7. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave bako brahmā maṃ etadavoca: ” ahaṃ hi mārīsa niccaṃyeva samānaṃ niccanti vadāmi, dhuvamyeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vadāmi, sassataṃyeva samānaṃ sassatanti vadāmi, kevalaṃyeva samānaṃ kevalanti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ acavanadhammanti vadāmi. yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>162</sup> tadevāhaṃ vadāmi: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati. asantañca panaññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ, natthaññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇanti vadāmi. ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kaṣiṇaṃ āyu<sup>163</sup> tāvatakaṃ tesam<sup>164</sup> tapokammameva ahosi. te kho evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ atthaññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇanti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthaññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇanti. taṃ tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: na ceva aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvadeva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasi. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhavim ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāma karaṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu āpaṃ ajjhossasi, opasāyiko

<sup>161</sup>vasagatā (sī, pts); vasagatotī (sī, pts)

bjt page 768 x 768

pts page 328 q 328

<sup>162</sup>upapajjati (sīmu, pts)

<sup>163</sup>āyumaḥ (syā)

<sup>164</sup>te (syā)

me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu tejaṃ ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu vāyaṃ ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu bhūte ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu deve ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pajāpatim ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmaṃ ajjhossasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo”ti.

8. ” ahampi kho etaṃ bramhe jānāmi: sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace āpaṃ ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace tejaṃ ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace vāyaṃ ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace bhūte ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace deve ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace pajāpatim ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace brahmaṃ ajjhossāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. api ca te ahaṃ brahme gatiṇca pajānāmi jutiṇca<sup>165</sup> pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako

<sup>165</sup>cutiṇca (sī, katthaci)

brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako brahmā”ti.

9. yathā kathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārīsa gatiṇca pajānāsi jutiṇca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahā-nubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako brahmāti?

10. yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocana, tāva sahasadhā loko ettha te vattati<sup>166</sup> vaso. parovaraṇca<sup>167</sup> jānāsi atho rāgavirāginam, itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ sattānam āgatiṃ gatinti.

evaṃ kho te ahaṃ brahme gatiṇca<sup>168</sup> pajānāmi jutiṇca<sup>169</sup> pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako brahmāti.

11. atthi kho brahme aññe tayo kāyā<sup>170</sup>. taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi napassasi. tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. atthi kho brahme ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno. tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā<sup>171</sup>. tena taṃ tvaṃ<sup>172</sup> na jānāsi na passasi. tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho

<sup>166</sup>vattate (machasaṃ)

<sup>167</sup>paroparaṇca (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>168</sup>āgatiṇca (sī, katthaci)

<sup>169</sup>gatiṇca (sī, katthaci)

pts page 329 q 329

bjt page 770 x 770

<sup>170</sup>añño kāyo (machasaṃ)

<sup>171</sup>pamuṭṭhā (syā)

<sup>172</sup>tena tvaṃ (sī, katthaci)

ahameva tayā bhiyyo. atthi kho brahme subhakiṇṇā<sup>173</sup> nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno. tassa te aticiranivāseṇa sā sati muṭṭhā. tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ. atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. atthi kho brahme vehapphalā nāma kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ brahme paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavittena<sup>174</sup> ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya paṭhaviṃ nāhosim<sup>175</sup>. paṭhaviyā<sup>176</sup> nāhosim, paṭhavito nāhosim, paṭhaviṃ meti<sup>177</sup> nā hosim, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

āpaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme āpato abhiññāya yāvatā āpassa āpatena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya āpaṃ nāhosim. āpasmiṃ nāhosim, āpato nāhosim, āpaṃ meti nā hosim, āpaṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

tejaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme tejato abhiññāya yāvatā tejassa tejjatena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya tejaṃ nāhosim. tejasmiṃ nāhosim, tejato nāhosim, tejaṃ meti nā hosim, tejaṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya,

<sup>173</sup>subhakiṇṇho nāma kāyo vehapphalo nāma kāyo abhibhū nāma kāyo (machasaṃ); subhakiṇhā nāma kāyo vehapphalā nāma kāyo (syā)

<sup>174</sup>na pahosim (machasaṃ); nāhosi (pts)

<sup>175</sup>paṭhavi (syā, pts)

<sup>176</sup>paṭhavi meti (syā, pts)

<sup>177</sup>paṭhavattena (machasaṃ)

kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme vāyato abhiññāya yāvatā vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya vāyaṃ nāhosim. vāya-smiṃ nāhosim, vāyato nāhosim, vāyaṃ meti nā hosim, vāyaṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

bhūte kho ahaṃ brahme bhūtato abhiññāya yāvatā bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya bhūtaṃ nāhosim. bhūtesu nāhosim, bhūtato nāhosim, bhūtaṃ meti nā hosim, bhūtaṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

deve kho ahaṃ brahme devato abhiññāya yāvatā devatānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya deve nāhosim. devesu nāhosim, devato nāhosim, deve meti nā hosim, deve nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

pajāpatim kho ahaṃ brahme pajāpatito abhiññāya yāvatā pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya pajāpatim nāhosim. pajāpatismim nāhosim, pajāpatito nāhosim, pajāpatim meti nā hosim, pajāpatim nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme brahmato abhiññāya yāvatā brahmaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya brahmaṃ



nāhosim. brahmasmim nāhosim, brahmato nāhosim, brahmaṃ meti nā hosim, brahmaṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

ābhassare kho ahaṃ brahme ābhassarato abhiññāya yāvatā ābhassarānaṃ ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya ābhassaraṃ nāhosim. ābhassarasmim nāhosim, ābhassarato nāhosim, ābhassaraṃ meti nā hosim, ābhassaraṃ nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

subhakiṇṇe<sup>178</sup> kho ahaṃ brahme subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya yāvatā subhakiṇṇanānaṃ subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya subhakiṇṇe nāhosim. subhakiṇṇesu nāhosim, subhakiṇṇato nāhosim, subhakiṇṇe meti nāhosim, subhakiṇṇe nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

vehapphale kho ahaṃ brahme vehapphalato abhiññāya yāvatā vehapphalānaṃ vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya vehapphale nāhosim. vehapphalesu nāhosim, vehapphalato nāhosim, vehapphale meti nā hosim, vehapphale nābhivadim. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

abhibhum kho ahaṃ brahme abhibhuto abhiññāya yāvatā abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya abhibhum nāhosim. abhibhusmim nāhosim, abhibhuto nāhosim,

<sup>178</sup>subhakiṇṇe (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

abhibbhum̐ meti nā hosim̐, abhibbhum̐ nābhivadim̐. evampi kho aham̐ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyam̐, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

sabbam̐ kho aham̐ brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtam̐ tadabhiññāya sabbam̐ nāhosim̐. sab-basmim̐ nāhosim̐, sabbato nāhosim̐, sabbam̐ meti nā hosim̐, sabbam̐ nābhivadim̐. evampi kho aham̐ brahme neva te sa-masamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyam̐, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

12. ”sace kho mārisa<sup>179</sup> sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtam̐<sup>180</sup>, māheva te rittakameva ahosi, tucchakameva ahosi<sup>181</sup>.”

viññānam̐ anidassanam̐ anantam̐ sabbato pabham̐. tam̐ pa-ṭhaviyā<sup>182</sup> paṭhavittena ananubhūtam̐, āpassa āpattena ana-nubhūtam̐, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtam̐, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtam̐, bhūtānam̐ bhūtattena ananubhūtam̐, devānam̐ devattena ananubhūtam̐, pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhū-tam̐, brahmassa<sup>183</sup> brahmattena ananubhūtam̐, ābhassarānam̐ ābhassarattena ananubhūtam̐, subhakiññānam̐<sup>184</sup> subhakiñ-ṇattena<sup>185</sup> ananubhūtam̐, vehapphalānam̐ vehapphalattena ananubhūtam̐, abhibhussa abhibhuttana ananubhūtam̐, sab-

<sup>179</sup>te mārisa (syā, pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>180</sup>ananubhūtam̐ tadabhiññāya (machasam̐, syā)

<sup>181</sup>ahosīti (machasam̐, syā)

<sup>182</sup>paṭhaviyā (syā)

<sup>183</sup>brahmānam̐ (sīmu, machasam̐)

<sup>184</sup>subhakiññānam̐ (machasam̐, syā)

<sup>185</sup>subhakiññattena (machasam̐, syā)

pts page 330 q 330

bassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ.”

14. ” handa ca hi<sup>186</sup> te mārisa antaradhāyāmi”ti. handa ca hi me tvaṃ brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasīti. atha kho bhikkhave bako brahmā ” antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassā”ti nevassu me sakkoti antaradhāyitaṃ.

15. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ: handa ca hi te brahme antaradhāyāmi. ”handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu sace visahasī”ti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsitaṃ<sup>187</sup> ettāvataṃ brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṇca me sossanti<sup>188</sup>. na ca maṃ dakkhintīti<sup>189</sup> antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

”bhavēvāhaṃ<sup>190</sup> bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṇca vibhavesinaṃ, bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kiñci<sup>191</sup> nandiṇca na upādiyinti.”

16. atha kho bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutaṃcittā jātā ahesuṃ: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa gotamassa mahid-dhikatā mahānubhāvatā. na vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto

---

bjt page 772 x 772

<sup>186</sup>handa carahi (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>187</sup>abhisāṅkharosi (syā)

<sup>188</sup>suyyanti (syā)

<sup>189</sup>dakkhintīti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>190</sup>bhave cāhaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>191</sup>kañci (pts, sī, katthaci)

vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathāyaṃ<sup>192</sup> samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā<sup>193</sup> pabbajito. bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya<sup>194</sup> samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahīti.

17. atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca: ” sace kho tvaṃ mārīsa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evamanubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite. mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ. mā sāvakesu gedhimakāsi mā pabbajitesu. ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā. te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite. sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ.

sāvakesu gedhimakaṃsu pabbajitesu. te sāvake<sup>195</sup> upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā<sup>196</sup> pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. ahesuṃ pana<sup>197</sup> bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammā sambuddhā paṭijānamānā. te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhimakaṃsu na pabbajitesu. te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ,

---

<sup>192</sup>yathācāya (syā)

<sup>193</sup>gotamo sakyakulā (syā)

<sup>194</sup>bhavasammuditāya (sīmu)

bjt page 774 x 774

<sup>195</sup>sāvake (syā)

<sup>196</sup>gedhitacittā (machasaṃ)

<sup>197</sup>ye pana (machasaṃ); kho pana (syā)

pts page 331 q 331

na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bheda pā-  
ṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patiṭṭhitā. tantāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ  
vadāmi: iṅha tvaṃ mārisa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihāraṇaṇuyutto viharassu. anakkhātaṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa,  
mā paraṃ ovadāhi”ti.

18. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave māraṃ pāpimantaṃ eta-  
davocaṃ: jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho’na  
maṃ jānāti’ ti. māro tvamasī pāpima. na maṃ tvaṃ pā-  
pima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi. ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ  
pāpima evaṃ vadesi. tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ  
samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desissati<sup>198</sup> te me visayaṃ upā-  
tivattissantiti. asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima sama-  
ṇabrāhmaṇā samānā ’sammāsambuddhamhā’ti paṭijāniṃsu.  
ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddhova samāno ’sammā-  
sambuddhomhī’ti paṭijānāmi. desentopi hi pāpima tathāgato  
sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova. adesentopi hi pāpima tathā-  
gato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova. upanentopi hi pāpima  
tathāgato sāvake tādisova. anupanentopi hi pāpima tathā-  
gato sāvake tādisova. taṃ kisse hetu? tathāgatassa pāpima ye  
āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā<sup>199</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āya-  
tiṃ jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā  
anabhāvakatā<sup>200</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi pā-  
pima tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā, evameva  
kho pāpima tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiṃ jātijarāmarañiyā, te pahīnā uc-  
chinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppāda-

<sup>198</sup>desessati (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>199</sup>ponobbhavikā machasaṃ syā

<sup>200</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā machasaṃsyā

dhammāti.

**19.** iti hidaṃ mārassa ca anālapanatāya, brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa brahmanimantanikanteva adhivacananti.

**Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 5.10 Māratajjaniyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno<sup>201</sup> bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire<sup>202</sup> bhesakalāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭho. atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi: kinnu kho me kucchi garugaru<sup>203</sup> viya māsācitaṃ maññeti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno paccatam<sup>204</sup> yoniso manasākāsi<sup>205</sup>.

3. addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭhaṃ. disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi<sup>206</sup> mā tathāgatasāvakaṃ. mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

4. atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi: ” ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo<sup>207</sup> apassaṃ evamāhaṃ: ’nikkhama pā-

<sup>201</sup> bhagavā (syā)

<sup>202</sup> suṃsumārahire (machasaṃ); suṃsumāgire (syā)

<sup>203</sup> garugaro viya (machasaṃ) garugarutaro viya (syā)

<sup>204</sup> māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccattaṃ (syā)

<sup>205</sup> manasikāsi (sī)

<sup>206</sup> viheṭhasi (sī, katthaci)

<sup>207</sup> ayaṃ (syā)

pima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. yopissa so satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana<sup>208</sup> maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī"ti.

5. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: "etasmim<sup>209</sup> kho tāhaṃ<sup>210</sup> pāpima jānāmi mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti. māro tvamasi pāpima. tuyhaṃ<sup>211</sup> hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ' ajānameva kho maṃ<sup>212</sup> ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. yopissa so satthā sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī"ti.

6. atha kho māraṃ pāpimato etadahosi: jānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evamāha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. atha kho māro pāpimā āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

7. addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitam. disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca:

<sup>208</sup>kuto ca pana (syā)

<sup>209</sup>evampi kho (machasaṃ, pts, syā)

<sup>210</sup>tyāhaṃ (sī)

<sup>211</sup>tassa (sī)

<sup>212</sup>ajānameva maṃ (syā)

bjt page 778 x 778

pts page 333 q 333



etthapi<sup>213</sup> kho tāhaṃ, pāpima passāmi. mā tvaṃ maññattho: na maṃ passatīti. eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ʾhito.

8. bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ. tassa me kālī nāma bhaginiṃ tassā<sup>214</sup> tvaṃ putto. so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo hosi<sup>215</sup>. tena kho pana pāpima samayena<sup>216</sup> kaku-sandho<sup>217</sup> bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti. kakusandhassa<sup>218</sup> kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhura- sañjīva nāma sāvakayugaṃ<sup>219</sup> ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. yāvataḥ kho pana pāpima kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā, nāssudha koci<sup>220</sup> āyasmataḥ vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato vidhurassa vidhuro vidhurotveva<sup>221</sup> samaññā udapādi.

āyasmā pana pāpima sañjīvo araññagatopi rukkkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi appakasireneva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. bhūtapubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā sañjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkkhamūle saññā vedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinno hoti addasaṃsu<sup>222</sup> kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kasakā<sup>223</sup> pathāvino āyasmantaṃ sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ ruk-

<sup>213</sup>etthāpi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>214</sup>tassā bhaginiyā (syā)

<sup>215</sup>ahosi (machasaṃ, syā); hosīti (sī)

<sup>216</sup>tena samayena pāpima (sī); tena kho pana samayena (syā)

<sup>217</sup>kakusando (syā)

<sup>218</sup>kakusandassa (syā)

<sup>219</sup>mahāsāvakayugaṃ (syā)

<sup>220</sup>tesu na ca koci (machasaṃ)

<sup>221</sup>vidhuroteva samaññā (machasaṃ); vidhuro vidhuroteva (pts)

<sup>222</sup>addasāsuṃ (sī)

<sup>223</sup>kasakā (syā)

khamūle saññāvedayitānirodham samāpajjitvā<sup>224</sup> nisinnam.  
 disvāna nesam etadahosi: acchariyam vata bho. abbhutam  
 vata bho, ayam samaṇo nisinnakova<sup>225</sup> kālakato<sup>226</sup>, handa  
 nam<sup>227</sup> dahāmāti atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā  
 kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṇca kaṭṭhaṇca gomayaṇca saṅkaḍḍhitvā  
 āyasmato sañjīvassa kāye upacinitvā aggim datvā pakkamimsu.  
 atha kho pāpima āyasmā sañjīvo tassā rattiya accayena tāya  
 samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni<sup>228</sup> papphotetvā pubbanha-  
 समयam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram<sup>229</sup> ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya  
 pāvisi. addasaṃsu kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā  
 pathāvino āyasmantaṃ sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ. disvāna  
 nesam etadahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho.  
 ayam samaṇo nisinnakova kālakato svāyam patisañjīvitoti<sup>230</sup>.  
 iminā kho etaṃ<sup>231</sup> pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato sañjīvassa  
 sañjīvo<sup>232</sup> sañjīvotveva samaññā udapādi.

9. atha kho pāpima dūssissa mārasa<sup>233</sup> etadahosi: imesaṃ  
 kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṇaṃ  
 neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇa-  
 gahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante ka-

<sup>224</sup> samāpannam (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>225</sup> nisinnako (syā)

<sup>226</sup> kālakato (machasaṃ)

<sup>227</sup> handahi nam (sī)

<sup>228</sup> tāni cīvarāni (sī)

<sup>229</sup> pattacīvaramādāya (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>230</sup> patisaññīthitoti (syā)

pts page 334 q 334

<sup>231</sup> evaṃ (sī)

<sup>232</sup> sañjīvotveva samaññā (machasaṃ); sañjīvosañjīvotveva (pts)

bjt page 780 x 780

<sup>233</sup> dūsimārassa (sī)

lyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. ap-  
pevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ  
rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ,  
yathā taṃ<sup>234</sup> dūsi māro labhetha otāranti. atha kho te pā-  
pima dūsi māro brāhmaṇa gahapatike anvāvisi: etha tumhe,  
bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha  
rosetha vihesetha. appevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ  
paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā  
cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsi māro labhetha otāranti.

**10.** atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā<sup>235</sup>  
dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti  
paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti: ”ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā  
ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>236</sup> bandhupādāpaccā ’jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti  
pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhā-  
yanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi nāma ulūko rukkha-  
sākhāya<sup>237</sup> mūsikaṃ magayamāno<sup>238</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhā-  
yati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā  
bandhupādāpaccā ’jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā  
adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti  
apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi nāma kotthu<sup>239</sup> nadītīre macche  
magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evame-  
vime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā ’jhāyi-  
nosmā jhāyinosmā’ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhuraka-  
jātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi

<sup>234</sup>yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>235</sup>anvāvisiṭṭhā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>236</sup>kaṇhā (syā); kiṇṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>237</sup>rukkhasākhāyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>238</sup>maggayamāno (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>239</sup>kotṭho (syā)

nāma biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭire mūsikaṃ magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpacca 'jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā'ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭire jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā 'jhāyinosmā, jhāyinosmā'ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti'ti.

ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti, yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

11. atha kho pāpima kakusandho<sup>240</sup> bhagavā arahaṃ sam-māsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: anvāvitṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena: 'etha tumhe, bhikkhū, sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. appevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsīyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā taṃ<sup>241</sup> dūsi māro labhetha otāranti etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivtvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>242</sup> iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-

---

pts page 335 q 335

bjt page 782 x 782

<sup>240</sup>kakusando (syā)

<sup>241</sup>yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>242</sup>catuttham (machasaṃ, syā)

māṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha. karuṇāsa-  
hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā duti-  
yaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsa-  
hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpaj-  
jhena pharitvā viharatha. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ di-  
saṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā  
catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sab-  
bāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-  
tena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha.  
upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha,  
tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsa-  
hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathāti.

12. atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū kakusandhena<sup>243</sup> bhaga-  
vatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ  
anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhāmūlagatāpi suññāgāra-  
gāpi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu.  
tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho  
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsa-  
hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. karuṇāsa-  
hagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu. tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsa-  
hagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-  
tena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu.  
muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu. ta-

<sup>243</sup>kakusandena (syā)

thā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ muditāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu. upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihariṃsu. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā vihariṃsu.

**13.** atha kho pāpima dūsissa mārassa etadahosi: ”evampi kho ahaṃ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha appevanāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjijyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññattaṃ yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otāranti.

**14.** atha kho te pāpima, dūsīmāro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha. appevanāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjijyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā taṃ<sup>244</sup> dūsī māro labhetha otāranti. atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvisi<sup>245</sup> dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyā-

---

pts page 336 q 336

bjt page 784 x 784

<sup>244</sup>yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>245</sup>anvāvisi<sup>245</sup> (machasaṃ, syā)

ṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti.

ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti, yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

15. atha kho pāpima, kakuśandho<sup>246</sup> bhagavā araham sam-māsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena ” etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha. appevanāma tumhehi sakkarīyamānānaṃ garukarīyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjīyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā taṃ dūsi māro labhetha otāraṇti. ” etha tumhe bhikkhave, asubhānupassī<sup>247</sup> kāye viharatha. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino<sup>248</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassinoti.

16. atha kho te pāpima, bhikkhū kakuśandhena<sup>249</sup> bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhamaṇḍalatāpi suññāgāragatāpi asubhānupassī kāye vihariṃsu, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

17. atha kho pāpima, kakuśandho bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya

<sup>246</sup>kakusano (syā)

<sup>247</sup>asubhānupassino (machasaṃ)

<sup>248</sup>anabhiratisaññino (machasaṃ)

<sup>249</sup>kakuśandena (syā)

āyasmatā vidhurena pacchā samaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho pāpima dūsī māro aññataraṃ kumāraṃ<sup>250</sup> anvāvisitvā sakkharaṃ gahetvā āyasmato vidhurassa sise pahāraṃ adāsi<sup>251</sup>. sisam<sup>252</sup> vobhindi. atha kho pāpima āyasmā vidhuro bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa galanteṇa kakusandhaṃyeva<sup>253</sup> bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho pāpima kakusandho<sup>254</sup> bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi: na cāyaṃ<sup>255</sup> dūsī māro mattamaññāsīti. sahāpalokanāya<sup>256</sup> ca pana pāpima dūsī māro tamhā ca<sup>257</sup> ṭhānā cavi. mahānirayaṇca upapajji.

18. tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā honti: chaphassāyataniko itipi, saṅkusamāhato itipi, paccatta-vedaniyo itipi. atha kho maṃ<sup>258</sup> pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅka-mitvā etadavocum: yadā kho te mārissa saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi<sup>259</sup> 'vassasahassaṃ me nira-ye paccamānassā'ti. so kho ahaṃ pāpima bahūni vassāni<sup>260</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmim mahāniraye

<sup>250</sup>kumārakaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>251</sup>pahāramadāsi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>252</sup>sisam te bhindissāmiti (katthaci)

<sup>253</sup>kakusandaṃ yeva (syā)

pts page 337 q 337

<sup>254</sup>kakasando (syā)

<sup>255</sup>nacāyaṃ (pts, syā)

<sup>256</sup>nāgāpalokanāya (sī) sabhāpalokanā

<sup>257</sup>tamhāva (sī)

bjt page 786 x 786

<sup>258</sup>atha naṃ tvam (syā)

<sup>259</sup>atha naṃ tvam jāneyyāsi (machasaṃ)

<sup>260</sup>bahunivassasatāni (sī)



apaccim. dasavassasahassāni<sup>261</sup> tasseva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ<sup>262</sup> vediyamāno. tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo hoti seyyathāpi manussassa. evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathāpi macchassa.-

1. kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha dūsi apaccatha. vidhuraṃ sāvaka-māsajja kakusandhañca<sup>263</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ:

2. satam āsi ayosaṅku sabbe paccattavedanā, īdiso nirayo āsi yattha dūsi apaccatha, vidhuraṃ sāvaka-māsajja kakundhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.

3. yo etamabhijānāti<sup>264</sup> bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

4. majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatthāyino<sup>265</sup>, veluriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā, accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

5. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

6. yo ve buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato, mi-gāramātupāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayī.

<sup>261</sup>dasasahassāni (syā)

<sup>262</sup>vuṭṭhānavedanaṃ (syā)

<sup>263</sup>kakusandañca (syā)

<sup>264</sup>so etamabhijānāmi (sī)

<sup>265</sup>kappatthāyino (syā, sī, katthaci)

7. yo etamabhiṇānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

8. yo vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ<sup>266</sup> pādaṅgutṭhena kampayī, iddhibalenupatthaddho<sup>267</sup> saṃvejesi ca devatā.

9. yo etamabhiṇānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

10. yo vejayante<sup>268</sup> pāsāde sakkaṃ so paripucchati, api āvuso<sup>269</sup> jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo tassa sakko viyākāsi<sup>270</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ<sup>271</sup>.

11. yo etamabhiṇānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

12. yo brahmānaṃ<sup>272</sup> paripucchati<sup>273</sup> sudhammāyaṃ<sup>274</sup> abhito sabhaṃ 'ajjāpi te āvuso<sup>275</sup> diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū, pas-

<sup>266</sup>vejayantapāsādaṃ (syā)

<sup>267</sup>iddhibalena patthaddho (syā)

pts page 338 q 338

<sup>268</sup>vejayantapāsāde (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>269</sup>api vāsava (machasaṃ)

<sup>270</sup>vīyākāsi (sī)

<sup>271</sup>yathākathaṃ (syā)

bjt page 788 x 788

<sup>272</sup>brahmaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>273</sup>paripucchi (sī)

<sup>274</sup>sudhammāya (sī); sudhammāyābhito (machasaṃ)

<sup>275</sup>ajjāpi tyāvuso (machasaṃ)

sasi<sup>276</sup> vītivattantaṃ brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ’.

13. tassa brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ, ’na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.

14. passāmi vītivattantaṃ brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ, sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.’

15. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

16. yo mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkhena<sup>277</sup> aphasayi, vanaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā.

17. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

18. na ve aggi veṭhayati<sup>278</sup> ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmiti<sup>279</sup>, bālova<sup>280</sup> jalitaṃ aggiṃ āsajjana sa ḍayhati<sup>281</sup>.

19. evameva tuvaṃ māra āsajjana<sup>282</sup> tathāgataṃ, sayamaṃ ḍahissasi attānaṃ bālo aggiṃva samphusaṃ.

<sup>276</sup>passa mī (sī)

<sup>277</sup>vimokkhena (machasaṃ, syā, pts, sī)

<sup>278</sup>cetayati (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>279</sup>ḍahāmiti (pts, sī)

<sup>280</sup>bālo ca (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>281</sup>āsajja naṃ sa ḍayhati (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>282</sup>āsajjanaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

20. apuññaṃ pasavī māro āsajjana<sup>283</sup> tathāgataṃ, kinnu maññasi pāpima na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

21. karoto cīyati<sup>284</sup> pāpaṃ cirarattāya kandatī<sup>285</sup>, māra nibbinda buddhamhā āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.

22. iti māraṃ atajjesi<sup>286</sup> bhikkhu bhesakalāvane, tato so dummano yakkho tatthevantaradhāyathāti.

### Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.

cūlayamakavaggo pañcama.

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ:

sāleyyaverañja duve ca vedā cūlamahādhammasamādanaṃ  
ca, vīmaṃsakosambiyatho ca brahmā dūsī ca māro pañcama  
ca vaggo.

mūlapaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

” bahūni deva vatthūti puna verañjiyā bahudeva kathā aparo

<sup>283</sup> āsajja naṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>284</sup> ca yati (sī)

<sup>285</sup> dantakāsī (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>286</sup> tajjesi (sīmu)

pts page 339 q 339

bjt page 790 x 790

visākho ca sālāpadāvāna dhammañca nāmo vīmaṃsana kāla-gomakañca dūsite puthāroṭhāpitā jināssantāti”<sup>a</sup>

” sāleyya verañja vedassa cūlamahā dhammasamādānaṃ, vīmaṃsakā ca brahmā dūsi ca māro pañcamo varavaggo” (syā).

( bahuni deva sāleyyavatthu puna<sup>287</sup> verañjiyā, bahu devaka-thā aparā visākho sālāpādapo

dhammañca nāmaṃ vīmaṃsakalahā nimantaṃ dūsiko, puna therō ca ṭhapito paṇṇāsañcāttataṃ gatanti.); sīmu.

( sāleyya verañjaduve ca tuṭṭhi cūla mahādhammasamādānañca, vīmaṃsakā kosambi ca brāhmaṇo dūsi ca māro dasamo ca vaggo

mūlapariyāyo ceva sīhanādo ca uttamo, kakaco ceva gosīṅgo sāleyyo ca ime pañca); (machasaṃ)

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmiṃ pāṭhe ceva īdisesu aññesu pāṭhesu ca vessagirisilālipiādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasihalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāṭhā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sihalakattherehi nikkhattāti anumātuṃ sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha = khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti ’avānaka’ ’saddo sabbesu paṭipottha-kesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sihalasilālipisu ’doavanaka sisam. 4. 221,

<sup>287</sup>vatthunatha (sīmu, katthaci)

tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(īngalīsapotthake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi” appiyeḥi sampayogo dukkho - piyeḥi vippayogo dukkho”ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānipi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana ” vyādhipi dukkho” ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃeva citam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>”pothakāgataṃ pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisuddhā ca” siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: ”cūlasīhanāda lomahaṃsa varo mahā-cūladukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttaṃ khilapattha madhupiṇḍika dvidhā-vitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo” (machasam, simu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsārāsī sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasam.

<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇam jāṇumaṇḍalam puthuviyam nihantvā yenāham, mahāvag-gapāli.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasam

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathamrūpena, machasam. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasam.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayam.. anaññanti ayam sabbo pāṭho syā. machasam. potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giñjakachakka sālavanam pariharitam paññāvato saccakanisabho mukhavaṇṇapasīdanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti, sīmu.

<sup>q</sup>sīhaḷatālapaṇṇamayapottthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.





## Part II

# Majjhimaṇṇāsapāḷi



# Gahapativaggo

## 1.1 Kandarakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho pesso ca hatthārohaputto kandarako ca paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamtvā pesso hatthārohaputto bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. kandarako pana paribbājako bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthito kho kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloktvā bhagavantam etadavoca: acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho gotama, yāvañcidaṃ bhotā gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito: yepi te bho gotama ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho pa-

---

<sup>1</sup>sārāṇiyaṃ (machasaṃ)

ṭipādito. yepi te bho gotama bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipāditoti. evametam kandaraka, evametam kandaraka, yepi te kandaraka ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. yepi te kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. santi hi kandaraka bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā. santi pana<sup>2</sup> kandaraka bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sekkhā<sup>3</sup> santatasilā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino. te catusu satipaṭṭhānesu sūpaṭṭhitacittā<sup>4</sup> viharanti, katamesu catusu: idha kandaraka bhikkhū kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa'nti.

---

bjt page 004 x 4

<sup>2</sup>santi hi (machasaṃ)

<sup>3</sup>sekkhā (machasaṃ)

<sup>4</sup>suppaṭiṭṭhita cittā (machasaṃ); supaṭiṭṭhita (syā)

pts page 340 q 340

2. evaṃ vutte pesso hatthārohaputto bhagavantam etada-voca: acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva supaññattā-cime bhante bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānam visud-dhiyā sokapariddavānam<sup>5</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassā-nam atthaṅgamāya<sup>6</sup> ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-kiriyāya. mayampi hi bhante gihī odātavasanā kālena kālam imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu sūpaṭṭhitacittā viharāma, idha ma-yam bhante kāye kāyānupassino viharāma, ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu veda-nānupassino viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassino viharāma ātā-pino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassino viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

3. acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃmanussakasaṭe evaṃma-nussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. gahanam hetam bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam hetam bhante yadidaṃ pasavo. aham hi bhante pahomi hatthidammaṃ sāre-tum yāvatakena antarena campam gatāgataṃ karissati sabbāni tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukaris-sati. amhākam pana bhante dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā aññathā va kāyena samudācaranti, aññathā va vācāya<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti, aññathā va nesam cittaṃ hoti. acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ manussakasaṭe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye

<sup>5</sup>soka paridevānam (machasam, syā)

<sup>6</sup>atthagamāya (pts)

<sup>7</sup>aññathā va vācāya aññathā va nesam (pts)

vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitam jānāti. gahanaṃ hetam bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ<sup>8</sup> hetam bhante yadidaṃ pasavo ti. evametam pessa, evametam pessa, gahanaṃ hetam pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ hetam pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. cattārome pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: idha pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. idha pana pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. idha pana pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo na ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. idha pana pessa ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. imesaṃ pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti'ti.

4. yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yo ca kho ayaṃ puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme

<sup>8</sup>uttānakañhetam (machasaṃ)

bjt page 006 x 6

pts page 341 q 341

nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>9</sup> brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. ayaṃ me<sup>10</sup> puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti'ti.

5. kasmā pana te pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ nārādhenti'ti.

6. yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkha paṭikkūlaṃ<sup>11</sup> ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. so attānaṃ ca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ neva ātāpeti, na paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahu karaṇiyā'ti.

7. yassa dāni tvaṃ pessa kālaṃ maññasī'ti. atha kho pesso hatthārohaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anum-

<sup>9</sup>sukhappaṭisaṃvedī (machasaṃ)

<sup>10</sup>ayameva me (machasaṃ)

<sup>11</sup>sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle (sīmu, pts)

pts page 342 q 342

ditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante pesse hatthārohaputte bhikkhū āmantesi. paṇḍito bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto mahā pañño bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto, sace bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisideyya yāvassāhaṃ ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajāmi. mahatā atthena saññutto<sup>12</sup> agamissa. api ca bhikkhave ettāvatāpi pesso hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saññutto'ti.

9. etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti'ti. tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti kho te bhikkhu bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

10. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanā-nuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano<sup>13</sup>, na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissa kaṭaṃ<sup>14</sup>, na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti. na khalopimukhā<sup>15</sup> patigaṇhāti<sup>16</sup>. na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gab-

---

bjt page 008 x 8

<sup>12</sup>saṃyutto (machasaṃ)

<sup>13</sup>hatthāvalekhano (syā)

<sup>14</sup>katam (machasaṃ)

<sup>15</sup>khalopimukhā (simu)

<sup>16</sup>patigaṇhāti (machasaṃ)



bhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍa-cārini, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pibati<sup>17</sup>.

11. so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattihi yāpeti, sattahipi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi<sup>18</sup> āhāraṃ āhāreti sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti. nīvābhakkho vā hoti. daddulabhakkho vā hoti. haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇṭabhakkho vā hoti. ācāmaṇṇabhakkho vā hoti. piṇṇābhakkho vā hoti. tiṇṇabhakkho vā hoti. gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhoji.

12. so sāṇānīpi dhāreti. masāṇānīpi dhāreti. chavadussānīpi dhāreti. paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti. tirīṭṭānīpi dhāreti. ajinānīpi dhāreti. ajinakkhipampi dhāreti. kusacīrampi dhāreti. vākacīrampi dhāreti. phalakacīrampi dhāreti. kesakambalampi dhāreti. vāḷakambalampi dhāreti. ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbaṭṭhakopi<sup>19</sup> hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭṭikopi hoti ukkuṭṭikappadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakoro-

<sup>17</sup>pivati machasaṃ

pts page 343 q 343

<sup>18</sup>dvāhikaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>19</sup>ubbhaṭṭhakopi (sīmu); ubbhaṭṭhakopi (machasaṃ); ubbhatthakopi (syā)

haṇānuyogamanuyutto viharati. iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**13.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti, sūkariko sākuntiko<sup>20</sup> māgaviko ḷuddo macchaghātaḥ coro coraghātaḥ<sup>21</sup> bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**14.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhābhisitto<sup>22</sup>, brāhmaṇo vā mahāsāḷo, so puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena<sup>23</sup> piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. so tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupattāya<sup>24</sup> seyyaṃ kappeti, ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti, tena rājā yāpeti. yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti. yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo

---

bjt page 010 x 10

<sup>20</sup>sākuntiko (machasaṃ)

<sup>21</sup>goghātaḥ (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

<sup>22</sup>muddhāvasitto (machasaṃ)

<sup>23</sup>magavisāṇena (machasaṃ)

<sup>24</sup>haritūpalittāya (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 344 q 344

purohito yāpeti. yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggiṃ juhanti. avasesena vacchako yāpeti, so evamāha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya<sup>25</sup>, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti<sup>26</sup>. yepassa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

15. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: idha bhikkhave tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samāraṃ samārahamaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyoṇakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti.

<sup>25</sup>ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

<sup>26</sup>parisatthāyati (syā)

16. gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule pac-  
cājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.  
so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati:  
sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayi-  
daṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekanta-  
parisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ, yannū-  
nāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā  
agāraasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena  
appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogak-  
khandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahan-  
taṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni  
vatthāni acchādetvā agāraasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. so evaṃ  
pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇā-  
tipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihita-  
sattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.  
adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī  
dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abra-  
hmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā  
gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti,  
saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.  
pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito  
suttvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā suttvā  
na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-  
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato  
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharu-  
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā  
vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahuja-  
kantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. sam-  
phappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī

bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhi-taṃ.

17. so bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādi-tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsa-yanā paṭivirato hoti. jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭig-gahanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. khattavat-thupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakamaṃsa-ṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasaha-sākārā paṭivirato hoti.

18. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchipari-hārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhisakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭi-saṃvedeti.

19. so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

20. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

21. jivhāya rasaṃ ghāyitvā sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

22. kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

23. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-byañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

24. so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

25. so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati. araṇṇam rukkhamaṇam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguhaṃ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam.

26. so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thina-

middhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anud-dhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathāṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**27.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese pañ-ñāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-mehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>27</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ<sup>28</sup> upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>29</sup> upasampajja viharati.

**28.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>30</sup> pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavi-hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo da-

---

bjt page 016 x 16

<sup>27</sup>atthagamā (pts)

<sup>28</sup>adukkhamasukhaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>29</sup>catutthajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>30</sup>ānejjappatte (machasaṃ, sīmu)



sapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahas-sampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ<sup>31</sup> tatrāpāsīṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

29. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pa-

jānāti, so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte āsa-  
vānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime  
āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.  
ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.  
tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati.  
bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati.  
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ bra-  
hmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

**30.** ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nāttapari-  
tāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānu-  
yogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme  
nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena  
attanā viharatī'ti.

**31.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhu bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### Kandarakasuttaṃ paṭhamam.

## 1.2 Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake. tena kho pana samayena dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputtam anuppatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇiyena. atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro yena kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca: kahannu kho bhante āyasmā ānando etarahi viharati. dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandanti. eso gahapati āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake'ti. atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tiretvā yena vesālī yena beluvagāmake yena āyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasman-taṃ ānantaṃ etadavoca:

2. atthi nu kho bhante ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā<sup>32</sup> cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā<sup>33</sup> vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṃ vā<sup>34</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti'ti. atthi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha

<sup>32</sup>avimuttaṃ ceva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>33</sup>apparikkhiṇā vā (syā); aparikkhiṇā ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>34</sup>ananuppattaṃva (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 350 q 350

bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti'ti. katamo pana bhante ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti'ti.

3. idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati. idampi kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisañkhataṃ abhisāñceta-yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisāñceta-yitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha tṭhito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upa-

sampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetaṃ yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaram yোগakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so itipaṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetaṃ yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti,

ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

6. puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so itipaṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhamma-rāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yathā bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

7. puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>35</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho mettācetovimutti<sup>36</sup> abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so

<sup>35</sup>sabbattatāya (sīmu)

<sup>36</sup>cetasovimutti (sīmu)

tattha ʒhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa virato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

8. puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>37</sup> sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho karuṇācetovimutti<sup>38</sup> abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha ʒhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parik-

---

bjt page 024 x 24

<sup>37</sup>sabbattatāya (sīmu)

<sup>38</sup>cetasovimutti (sīmu)

pts page 352 q 352

khayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

9. puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho muditācetovimutti abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitāṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

10. puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisāṅkhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitāṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. no



ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

11. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho pana ākāsañācāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha tīhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

12. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho

viññāṇaṇcāyatana samāpatti abhisañkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhatam abhisañcetayitam tadaniccam nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayā pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāyaṃ dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa virato viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisañkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhatam abhisañcetayitam tadaniccam nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

14. evaṃ vutte dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: ” seyyathāpi bhante ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā nidhimukhāni adhi-gaccheyya, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā amatadvārāni alatthaṃ savaṇāya<sup>39</sup>. seyyathāpi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so ta-smiṃ agāre āditte ekamekenapi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasanaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekenapi amatadvārena sakkuṇis-sāmi attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ. ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesissanti. kiṃpanāhaṃ<sup>40</sup> āya-smato ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi”ti.

15. atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputtañca vesālīkañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā<sup>41</sup> pañitena khā-daniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. eka-mekañca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi, āyasman-taṃ ānandaṃ ticīvarena acchādesi. āyasmato ca ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ<sup>42</sup> kārāpesi’ti.

### Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.

---

pts page 353 q 353

<sup>39</sup>bhāvanāya (machasaṃ)

<sup>40</sup>kimaṅgaṃ panāhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>41</sup>sannipātetvā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>42</sup>pañcasatavihāraṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 028 x 28

### 1.3 Sekhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kāpilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navam santhāgāraṃ acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham<sup>43</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ: idha bhante kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navam santhāgāraṃ acirakāritam<sup>44</sup> anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena, tam bhante bhagavā paṭhamam paribhujatu, bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttaṃ pacchā kāpilavatthavā sakyā paribhujjissanti. tadassa kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

2. atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato adhvāsaṇam viditvā uttāhāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patitthāpetvā<sup>45</sup> telappadīpam āropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ: sabbasantharim

<sup>43</sup> anajjhāvutthapubbam (syā); anajjhāvuttham (machasam)

<sup>44</sup> acirakāritam hoti (syā)

pts page 354 q 354

<sup>45</sup> upatthāpetvā (machasam)

santhatam bhante santhāgāram āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito<sup>46</sup>, telappadīpo āropito, yassadāni bhante bhagavā kālam maññati'ti. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāram tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi, bhikkhu saṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhitṭim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. kāpilavatthavā pi kho sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhitṭim nissāya pacchāmukhā<sup>47</sup> nisīdiṃsu bhagavantameva purakkhatvā. atha kho bhagavā kāpilavatthave sakye bahudevaratṭim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: paṭibhātu taṃ ānanda kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ sekho paṭipado<sup>48</sup> piṭṭhimme<sup>49</sup> āgilāyati. tamahaṃ āyamissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

3. atha kho āyasmā ānando mahānāmaṃ sakyāṃ āmantesi. idha mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti. indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. bhojane mattaññū hoti. jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. catunnaṃ jhānaṃ

<sup>46</sup>upatṭhāpito (machasaṃ)

<sup>47</sup>pacchimābhimukhā (machasaṃ)

<sup>48</sup>paṭipado (syā)

<sup>49</sup>piṭṭhi me (machasaṃ, syā)

ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī  
hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

4. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti. pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti.

5. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

6. sotenā saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṇaṃ sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

7. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṇaṃ ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ

sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam jivhindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyam, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyam, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam manendriyam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

8. kathaṇca mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-deva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. iti purāṇaṇca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi. navaṇca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti.

9. kathaṇca mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṃ caṅkmena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkmena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena

sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno  
 uttāhāsaññaṃ manasikaritvā. rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammehi cit-  
 taṃ parisodheti. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ  
 anuyutto hoti. kathaṇca mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi sad-  
 dhammehi samannāgato hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako  
 saddho hoti. saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ.”iti pi so bhagavā  
 arahamā sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-  
 vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ  
 buddho bhagavā”ti. hirimā hoti. hiriyaṃ kāyaduccariteṇa  
 vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa. hiriyaṃ pāpakānaṃ aku-  
 salānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. ottāpi hoti, ottappati<sup>50</sup>  
 kāyaduccariteṇa vaciduccariteṇa manoduccariteṇa. ottappati  
 pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. bahu-  
 suto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā  
 majjhikalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanaṃ kevalapa-  
 ripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. tathārū-  
 pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>51</sup> vacasā paricitā ma-  
 sānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyaṃ suppaṭividdhā. āraddhaviriyo viharati  
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
 upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro  
 kusalesu dhammesu. satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena  
 samannāgato. cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā  
 paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ari-  
 yāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. evaṃ kho  
 mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato  
 hoti.

---

 bjt page 032 x 32

pts page 356 q 356

<sup>50</sup> ottapati (simu, syā)

<sup>51</sup> dhātā (machasaṃ)



10. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>52</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idha mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno su-khañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upek-khako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

11. yato kho mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno hoti. evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. evaṃ sattahi saddham-mehi samannāgato hoti. evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhice-tasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariya-sāvako sekho paṭipado<sup>53</sup> apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yo-

---

<sup>52</sup>ābhicetasikānaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 357 q 357

<sup>53</sup>paṭipado (syā)

gakkhemassa adhigamāya.

**12.** seyyathāpi mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vatime kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū'nti. atha kho bhābbāva te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. evameva kho mahānāma yato ariyasāvakā evaṃ silasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariyasāvakā sekho pāṭipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhābbā abhinibbhidāya bhābbā sambodhāya bhābbā anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya.

**13.** sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvakā imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathādaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tisopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiopi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṇnāmo evaṇgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṇnāmo evaṇgotto

evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ saudesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. ayamassa paṭhamā'bhinibhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsatī pārisuddhiṃ āgama dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. ayamassa dutiyā'bhinibhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

15. sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgama āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ayamassa tatiyā'bhinibhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

16. yampi kho<sup>54</sup> mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmim. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmim. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmim. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmim. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhamme hi samannāgato hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmim. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idampissa hoti caraṇasmim̐.

17. yampi kho mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. seyyathidam̐: ekampi jātim̐, dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvattakappe anekepi vivattakappe anekepi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim̐ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādim̐ tatrāpāsim̐ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāram̐ sauddesam̐ anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. idampissa hoti vijjāya. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate - yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampissa hoti vijjāya. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānam̐ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati, idampissa hoti vijjāya. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno itipi, caraṇasampanno itipi, vijjācaraṇasampanno itipi, brahmunā kho panesā<sup>55</sup> mahānāma sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā.

18. khattiyo seṭṭho janetasim̐ ye gottapaṭisārino, vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse'ti.

---

bjt page 036 x 36

<sup>55</sup>brahmunā pesā (machasam̐, syā)

19. sā kho panesā mahānāma brahmunā sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā, atthasaṃhitā no anattasaṃhitā anumatā bhagavatāti.

20. atha kho bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āman-  
tesī: sādhu sādhu ānanda, sādhu kho tvam ānanda kāpilavat-  
thavānaṃ sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsīti. idamavocā-  
yasmā ānando. samanūñño satthā ahosi. attamanā kāpilavat-  
thavā sakyā āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandu'nti.

**Sekhasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 1.4 Potaliyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅguttarāpesu viharati āpaṇaṃ nāma aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>56</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi<sup>57</sup>.

2. potaliyopi kho gahapati sampannanivāsanapāpuraṇo<sup>58</sup> chattupāhanāhi jaṅghāvihāraṃ anuvicaramāno anucaṅkamaṃ māno yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca: 'saṃvijjante<sup>59</sup> kho gahapati āsanāni sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā'ti. evaṃ vutte potaliyo gahapati 'gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācaratī'ti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyampi kho bhagavā potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca 'saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā'ti. dutiyampi kho potaliyo gahapati 'gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācaratī'ti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyampi kho bhagavā potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: 'saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā'ti. evaṃ vutte potaliyo gahapati 'ga-

<sup>56</sup> ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

<sup>57</sup> rukkhamūle nisīdi (pts)

<sup>58</sup> pāvuraṇe (machasaṃ)

<sup>59</sup> saṃvijjanti (machasaṃ, syā)

hapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācarati'ti kupito anattamano bhagavantam etadavoca: 'tayidaṃ bho gotama nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ gahapati vādena samudācarasi'ti.

3. te hi te gahapati ākāra te liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. tathāhi pana me bho gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnaṃ. 'yathā kathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinna'ti. 'idha me bho gotama yaṃ ahosi dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbam taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjaṃ niyyātaṃ, tatthāhaṃ anovādī anupavādī ghāsacchādana-paramo viharāmi. evaṃ kho me bho gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinna'ti.

4. aññathā kho tvaṃ gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadesi<sup>60</sup> aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti'ti. yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. sādhu me bhante bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetū. yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti'ti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi. evaṃ bhanteti kho potaliyo gahapati bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

5. aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. katame aṭṭha apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pa-

---

pts page 360 q 360

bjt page 040 x 40

<sup>60</sup>vadasi (sīmu)

hātabbam, saccam vācam<sup>61</sup> nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, api-  
 sunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā, agiddhilobham  
 nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo, anindārosam nissāya nindā-  
 roso pahātabbo, akodhūpāyāsam nissāya kodhūpāyāso pa-  
 hātabbo, anātimānam nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. ime kho  
 gahapati aṭṭhadhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā  
 ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṁvattanti'ti. yeme<sup>62</sup>  
 bhante bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthā-  
 rena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṁvat-  
 tanti. sādhu me bhante bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena  
 vibhajatu anukampam upādāyāti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi  
 sādhu kam manasikarohi. bhāsissāmi. evam bhanteti kho  
 potaliyo gahapati bhagavato paccassosi bhagavā etadavoca:  
 apāṇātipātam nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṁ  
 vuttam, kiñcetam paṭicca vuttam: idha gahapati ariyasāvako  
 iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: yesam kho aham saṁyojanānam hetu pāṇā-  
 tipāti assam, tesāham saṁyojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya  
 paṭipanno, ahañceva kho pana pāṇātipāti assam attāpi maṁ  
 upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyum  
 pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pā-  
 ṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṁyojanam  
 etaṁ nīvaraṇam yadidaṁ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā  
 uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa  
 evaṁsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. ' apāṇātipātam  
 nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo'ti iti yaṁ tam vuttam, idametam  
 paṭicca vuttam.

<sup>61</sup>sammavācam (machasam)

<sup>62</sup>yeme pana (syā)

pts page 361 q 361



6. 'dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabba'nti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno ahañceva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā.

7. anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā. kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. etadeva etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā. adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. 'dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabba'nti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. 'saccaṃ<sup>63</sup> vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ. tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musāvādo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā. musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti.

'saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ, vuttaṃ idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. 'apisunaṃ vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pisunāvāco assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya paṭipanno ahañceva kho pana pisunāvāco assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavādeyya pisunā vācapaccayā<sup>64</sup>, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pisunāvācapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisunāvācapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojaganaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ suna pisunā vācā, ye ca pisunāvācapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā pisunā vācā<sup>65</sup> paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. 'apisunaṃ vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu giddhilobhī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya paṭipanno ahañceva kho pana giddhilobhī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavādeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ giddhilobhapaccayā'kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā etadeva etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā.

<sup>64</sup> pisunāvācā paccayā (pts)

<sup>65</sup> pisunāya vācāya (pts)

agiddhilobhissa<sup>66</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. ' agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. 'anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariya-sāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu nindārosi assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana nindārosi assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā anuvicca viññū<sup>67</sup> garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā nindārosapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso. ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā. anindārosissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. 'anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. 'akodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo,ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhūpāyāsi assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana kodhūpāyāsi assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya kodhūpāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhūpāyāsa paccayā, kāyassa heda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā kodhūpāyāsapaccayā.

<sup>66</sup> giddhilobhā paṭiviratassa (machasaṃ)

bjt page 044 x 44

pts page 363 q 363

<sup>67</sup> anuviccāpi maṃ viññū (machasaṃ)

etadeva kho pana saṃyojanam etaṃ nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ kodhūpāyāso, ye ca kodhūpāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā. akodhūpāyāsisso evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti 'akodhūpāyāsam nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**13.** 'anatimānam nissāya atimāno pahātabbo'ti iti kho pane-tam vuttaṃ, kiñcetam paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariya-sāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu atimānī assam, tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana atimānī assam, attāpi mam upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyūṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā atimānapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanam etaṃ nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, anatimānissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. 'anatimānam nissāya atimāno pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā<sup>68</sup> ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvat-tanti. na tveva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotiti. yathā katham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasa-mucchedo hoti sādhu me bhante bhagavā tathā dhammam de-setu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotiti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi. sādhu-kam manasikarohi. bhāsissāmiti. evaṃ bhanteti kho potaliyo

gahapati bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

14. seyyathāpi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūṇaṃ paccupaṭṭhito assa. tamenam dakkho goghā-tako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikaṇ-<sup>69</sup>taṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ upacchubheyya<sup>70</sup>. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṃ aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikaṇtaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ paḷikhā-dento<sup>71</sup> jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivineyyāti. no hetam bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikaṇtaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ, yāvadeva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo'ti. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā-yaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

15. seyyathāpi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṃsa-pesiṃ ādāya uḍḍiyeyya<sup>72</sup>, tamenam gijjhāpi kaṅkāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyuṃ virājeyyuṃ<sup>73</sup>, taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippameva paṭinissajjeyya. so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti.

bjt page 046 x 46

<sup>69</sup>sunikaṇtaṃ nikantaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>70</sup>upacchubheyya (syā)

<sup>71</sup>palehanto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>72</sup>uḍḍayeyya (pts, syā)

<sup>73</sup>vissajjeyyuṃ (machasaṃ)

evaṃ bhante, evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkham bhāveti.

**16.** seyyathāpi gahapati puriso ādittam tiṇukkam ādāya paṭivātam gaccheyya. tam kimmāññasi gahapati, sace so puriso tam ādittam tiṇukkam na khippameva paṭinissajjeyya. tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hattham vā daheyya bāham vā daheyya. aññataram vā aṅgapaccaṅgam daheyya. so tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhanti. evaṃ bhante. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: tiṇuk-kūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkham bhāveti.

**17.** seyyathāpi gahapati aṅgarakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānam vitaccikānam vitadhūmānam, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>74</sup>. tamenam dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsum upakaḍḍheyyum. tam kimmāññasi gahapati, api nu so puriso iticiticeva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti, evaṃ bhante tam kissa

---

pts page 365 q 365

bjt page 048 x 48

<sup>74</sup> dukkhappaṭikkūlo (machasam)

hetu: viditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa imañcehaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ patissāmi, tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

18. seyyathāpi gahapati puriso supinaṃ passeyya ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇīrāmaṇeyyakam so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya<sup>75</sup>, evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: supinā-kūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

19. seyyathāpi gahapati puriso yācitakam bhogaṃ yācitvā yānam vā<sup>76</sup> poroseyyam<sup>77</sup> pavaramaṇikuṇḍalam. so tehi yācitatehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyya. tamenam jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso, evaṃ kira bhogino bhogāni bhuñjantīti. tamenam sāmikā yattha yattheva passeyyum. tattha tattheva sāni hareyyum.

<sup>75</sup>paṭipasseyya (machasaṃ)

pts page 366 q 366

<sup>76</sup>yānam (syā, pts)

<sup>77</sup>poriseyyam (machasaṃ)

taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, alannu kho tassa purisassa añña-thattāyāti. evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: sāmino hi bhante sāni arahantīti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañ-cikkhati: yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupek-khaṃ bhāveti.

**20.** seyyathāpi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṇḍo, tatrassa rukkho sampannaphalo ca uppānaphalo ca, na cassu kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesi phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>78</sup> taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalañca upapannaphalañca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, jānāmi kho panāhaṃ ruk-khaṃ āruhituṃ<sup>79</sup> yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ āruhitvā<sup>80</sup> yāvadatthañca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgañca pūreyyanti. so taṃ rukkhaṃ āruhitvā yāvadatthañca

**21.** khādeyya ucchaṅgañca pūreyya. atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesi phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya. so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampanna phalañca uppānaphalañca tassa evamassa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannapalo ca, uppān-

<sup>78</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>79</sup>ārohituṃ (machasaṃ, pts); abhiruyhituṃ (syā)

<sup>80</sup>ārohitvā (machasaṃ, pts); abhiruyhitvā (syā)



naphalo ca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhumiyam patitāni na kho panāham jānāmi rukkham āruhitum, yannūnāham imaṃ rukkham mūlato chetvā yāvadatthañca khādeyyam ucchaṅgañca pūreyyanti. so taṃ rukkham mūlato chindeyya. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, asu yo<sup>81</sup> so puriso paṭhamam rukkham ārūlho, sace so na khippameva oroheyya<sup>82</sup> tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya. aññataram vā aṅgapaccaṅgam bhañjeyya, so tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. evaṃ bhante, evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyam upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkham bhāveti.

**22.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaram upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tisopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāram

<sup>81</sup>amuko yo (machasaṃ); amuko (syā)

<sup>82</sup>oruheyya (sīmu, syā)

pts page 367 q 367

sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

**23.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. hīne paṇīte suvaṇaṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti,

**24.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

**25.** ettāvatā kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti, ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo. mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti amaññimha. anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha. anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapimha. bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyāti amaññimha. ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha.

**26.** ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapimha. idāni pana mayaṃ bhante aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne

anājānīyāti jānissāma. anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanam bhojessāma<sup>83</sup> anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapessāma bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti jānissāma ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanam bhojessāma, ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapessāma<sup>84</sup> ajanesi vata me bhante bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ<sup>85</sup> samaṇesu samaṇappasādam samaṇesu samaṇagāravaṃ.

27. abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ<sup>86</sup> vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ<sup>87</sup> bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

### Potaliyasuttam catuttham.

<sup>83</sup>bhojissāma (sīmu, syā)

<sup>84</sup>ṭhapissāma (sīmu)

<sup>85</sup>samaṇappemaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>86</sup>nikkujjitaṃ (pts)

<sup>87</sup>evamevaṃ kho bhante (machasaṃ)

## 1.5 Jīvakasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakassa komārabhaccassa ambavane. atha kho jīvako komārabhacco yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

2. suttaṃ mettaṃ bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ<sup>88</sup> maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammanti. ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti. taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammanti. kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti. dhammassa cānuddhammaṃ byākaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>89</sup> āgacchatīti. ye te jīvaka evamāhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti. taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammanti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana<sup>90</sup> mante asatā abhūtena. tihi kho ahaṃ jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi: diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ parisāṅkitaṃ, imehi kho ahaṃ jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi. tihi kho ahaṃ jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asuttaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ, imehi kho ahaṃ jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi.

<sup>88</sup>uddissakataṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>89</sup>gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ (syā)

pts page 369 q 369

<sup>90</sup>abbhācikkhanti ca (machasaṃ)

3. idha jīvaka, bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>91</sup> sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhatena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova<sup>92</sup> jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. so tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi eva-rūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti.

4. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>93</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam metam bhante, brahmā mettāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhiditṭho, bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena

---

<sup>91</sup>sabbatthatāya (sīma)

<sup>92</sup>ākaṅkhamāno (syā)

bjt page 056 x 56

<sup>93</sup>anajjhāpanno (machasaṃ)

pts page 370 q 370

byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno  
 ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppā-  
 dadhammo. sace kho te jīvakaṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ,  
 anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya  
 bhāsitaṃ.

5. idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā  
 upanissāya viharati, so karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ  
 pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ.  
 iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam  
 lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-  
 māṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam  
 gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhat-  
 tena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti.  
 so tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-  
 cīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā  
 nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena  
 piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ  
 gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati.  
 aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarū-  
 pena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti.  
 so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinava-  
 dassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka,  
 api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti,  
 paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no  
 hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavaj-  
 jaṃyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam me taṃ bhante,  
 brahmā mettāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭ-  
 tho, bhagavā hi bhante karuṇāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena

yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvakaṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

6. idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenāṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhatteṇa nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. so tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenāṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnava-dassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no hetāṃ bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutāṃ me taṃ bhante, brahmā muditāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, bhagavā hi bhante muditāvihārīti. yena kho

jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

7. idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam̐ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhat-tena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. so tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam̐ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinava-dassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim̐ samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam̐ bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim̐ samaye anavaj-jaṃyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam̐ me taṃ bhante, brahmā upekkhāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhi-dittho, bhagavā hi bhante upekkhāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka



rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā vihesavā assa; assa, arati vā assa, paṭighavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvakaṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

8. yo kho jīvaka tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakāṃ vā uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhati. so pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati: yampi so<sup>94</sup> evamāha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma paṇaṃ ānethāti. iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so pāṇo galappavedhakena āṇiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so evamāha: gacchatha imaṃ paṇaṃ ārabhatāti. iminā tatiyena ṭhānena bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. iminā catutthena ṭhānena bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakāṃ vā akappiyena āsādeti. iminā pañcamena ṭhānena bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. yo kho jīvaka tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakāṃ vā uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhati. so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati'ti.

9. evaṃ vutte jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: acchariyambhante, abbhutambhante. kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bho gotama

---

pts page 371 q 371

bjt page 058 x 58

<sup>94</sup>yampi so gahapati (machasaṃ)

abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujji-  
 taṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vīvareyya, mūlhasa vā  
 maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya,  
 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evameva bhotā gotamena  
 anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ go-  
 tamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca.  
 upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ  
 saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Jīvakasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

## 1.6 Upālisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nālandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho<sup>95</sup> nātaputto nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ. atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yena pāvārikambavanam, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham bhagavā etadavoca: saṃvijjanta<sup>96</sup> saṃvijjaneta kho tapassi āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. evaṃ vutte dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham bhagavā etadavoca:

2. kati pana tapassi nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>97</sup> kammāni paññāpeti<sup>98</sup> pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. na kho āvuso gotama āciṇṇam nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa kammaṃ kammanti paññāpetu. daṇḍam daṇḍanti kho āvuso gotama āciṇṇam nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paññāpetunti. kati pana tapassi nigaṇṭho nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. tiṇi kho āvuso gotama nigaṇṭho nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā seyyathidaṃ: kāyadaṇḍam vacīdaṇḍam manodaṇḍanti. kimpana tapassi

<sup>95</sup>nigaṇtho (syā)

pts page 372 q 372

<sup>96</sup>saṃvijjanti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>97</sup>nātaputto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>98</sup>paññāpeti (machasaṃ)

aññadeva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti. aññadeva āvuso gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti.

3. imesaṃ pana tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ daṇḍaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiyā yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacīdaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍanti. imesaṃ kho āvuso gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍanti. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmi. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmi. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmiti. itiha bhagavā dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmim kathāvatthusmim yāvatatīyakam patiṭṭhāpesi.

4. evaṃ vutte dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho bhagavantaṃ etada-voca: tvaṃ panāvuso gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiyāti. na kho tapassī āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatassa daṇḍaṃ daṇḍanti paññāpetum, kammaṃ kammanti kho tapassī āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatassa paññāpetunti. tvaṃ panāvuso gotama kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiyāti. tīṇi kho ahaṃ tapassi kammāni paññāpemi pāpassa kammaṣsa

kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. seyyathīdam: kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammanti. kiṃ paṇāvuso gotama aññadeva kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti. aññadeva tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti.

5. imesaṃ paṇāvuso gotama tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ kammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyakammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokammanti. imesaṃ kho ahaṃ tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vacīkammanti manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmi. manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmi. manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmi. itiha dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho bhagavantaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatatiyakāṃ paṭiṭṭhapetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ.

6. tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatiyā<sup>99</sup> gihīparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti bālakinīyā upāli pamukhāya. addasā kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca: handa kuto nu tvaṃ tapassi āgacchasi divā divassāti. ito hi kho ahambhante āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikāti. ahu pana te tapassi samaṇena gotamena sad-

<sup>99</sup>mahatiyā mahatiyā (pts)

dhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. ahu kho me bhante samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. yathā kathaṃ pana te tapassi ahu samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbhaṃ nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa ārocesi. evaṃ vutte nigaṇṭho nātaputto dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca: sādhu sādhu tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanaṃ ājānanta. evamevaṃ dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammasa pavattiyā no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

7. evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: sādhu sādhu bhante tapassi<sup>100</sup> yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanaṃ ājānanta, evamevaṃ bhadanta tapassinā<sup>101</sup> samaṇassa gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahā sāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi. samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. sace me samaṇo gotamo tathā patiṭṭhisati yathā bhadanta tapassinā patiṭṭhāpitaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā

---

pts page 374 q 374

bjt page 064 x 64

<sup>100</sup> dīghatapassī (machasaṃ)

<sup>101</sup> dīghatapassanā dīghatapassinā (machasaṃ)

ākaddheyya, parikaddheyya, samparikaddheyya, evamevāham samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhassāmi. parikaddhissāmi. samparikaddhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākamakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilaṇḍaṃ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaddheyya, parikaddheyya, samparikaddheyya, evamevāham samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhissāmi, parikaddhissāmi, samparikaddhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ<sup>102</sup> kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya, niddhuneyya, nicchodeyya<sup>103</sup> evamevāham samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi, niddhunissāmi, nicchodessāmi<sup>104</sup> seyyathāpi nāma kuṇḍaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā saṇadhovikaṃ<sup>105</sup> nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati. evamevāham samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati. evamevāham samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. handa vāhaṃ cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vāti.

8. evaṃ vutte dighatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: 'na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyaṇaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso

<sup>102</sup>thālaṃ (syā)

<sup>103</sup>nicchādeyya (sīmu, pts)

pts page 375 q 375

<sup>104</sup>nicchādessāmi (sīmu, pts)

<sup>105</sup>sāṇadhovikaṃ (machasaṃ)

yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gogamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. āhaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti. tatiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyā māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā



nigaṇṭho tvam vāti.

9. evaṃ bhanteti kho upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena pāvārikambavanaṃ, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho upāli gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: āgamā nu khvīdha bhante dīghatapassī nigaṇṭhoti. āgamā khvīdha gahapati dīghatapassī nigaṇṭhoti. ahu pana te bhante dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. ahu kho me gahapati dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. yathā kathaṃ pana te bhante ahu dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. atha kho bhagavā yāvatako ahosi dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi.

10. evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: sādhu sādhu bhante tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānanta, evamevaṃ dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti. sace kho tvam gahapati sacce paṭiṭṭhāya manteyyāsi, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpoti sacce ahaṃ bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti.

11. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhassa nigaṇṭho ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno sitodakapaṭikkhitto uṇahodakapaṭisevi. so sitodakaṃ alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. imassa pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto katthūpapattim paññāpeti'ti. atthi bhante manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotīti. gahapati gahapati, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarovi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajja-taro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

12. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhassa nigaṇṭho<sup>106</sup> cātuyā-masaṃvarasaṃvuto sabbavārivārito sabbavāriyuto<sup>107</sup> sabba-vāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. imassa pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetīti. asañcetani-kaṃ bhante nigaṇṭho nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetīti. sace pana gahapati, cetetīti. mahā sāvajjaṃ bhante hotīti. cetanaṃ pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto.

13. kismiṃ paññāpetīti. manodaṇḍasmiṃ bhanteti. gahapati gahapati, manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākarohi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā puri-

---

pts page 377 q 377

<sup>106</sup>nigaṇṭho nātaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>107</sup>sabbavāriyutto (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 068 x 68

maṃ. bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā, sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathā sallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

14. taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, ayaṃ nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussāti. evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussāti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko. so evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ yāvatikā imissā nālandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam karissāmīti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kātunti. dasapi bhante purisā vīsampi<sup>108</sup> purisā tiṃsampi<sup>109</sup> purisā cattārisampi purisā paññāsampi purisā nappahonti, yāvatikā imissā nālandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kātum. kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo purisoti.

15. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhāgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto. so evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ imaṃ nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmīti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto imaṃ nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātunti. dasapi bhante nālandā vīsa-

<sup>108</sup>visatimpi bhante (sīmu)

<sup>109</sup>bhante (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

timpi nālandā tiṃsampi nālandā cattārīsampi nālandā pañ-  
 ñāsampi nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇovā iddhimā  
 cetovasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātuṃ kiṃ hi  
 sobhati ekā chavā nālandāti. gahapati<sup>110</sup> gahapati manasi ka-  
 ritvā kho gahapati byākarohi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena  
 vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. bhāsītā kho pana  
 te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessā-  
 mi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā  
 evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa  
 kammaṣa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣa pavattiyā. no tathā  
 vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

16. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, sutamaṃ te daṇḍakāraññaṃ<sup>111</sup>  
 kāliṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ<sup>112</sup> mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ  
 araññabhūṭanti. evambhante. sutamaṃ me daṇḍakāraññaṃ  
 kāliṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ ara-  
 ñabhūṭanti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati

17. kinti te sutamaṃ: kena taṃ daṇḍakāraññaṃ kāliṅgārañ-  
 ñaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūṭanti.  
 sutamaṃ metamaṃ bhante isiṇaṃ manopadosena taṃ daṇḍakārañ-  
 ñaṃ kāliṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ  
 araññabhūṭanti. gahapati gahapati, manasikaritvā kho gaha-  
 pati byākarohi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ,  
 pacchimena vā purimaṃ. bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā  
 vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no

<sup>110</sup>tena hi gahapati (macasaṃ)

<sup>111</sup>daṇḍakiraññaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>112</sup>majjhāraññaṃ (machasaṃ)

ettha kathāsallāpoti.

18. purimenevāhaṃ bhante opammena bhagavato attamano abhiraddho api cāhaṃ imāni bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapati-bhāṇāni sotukāmo eva'haṃ bhagavantam paccanikātabbam amaññissaṃ. abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vicareyya. mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

19. anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi. anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā'pahaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha: anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi. anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ nālandaṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyum: upāli amhākaṃ gahapati sāva-kattupagatoti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evamāha: anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. esāhambhante dutiyampi bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

20. dīgharattam kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍakam dātabbam maññeyyāsīti. imināpaham bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha: dīgharattam kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulam, yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍakam dātabbam maññeyyāsīti sutam metam bhante. samaṇo gotamo evamāha: mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbam, nāññesam dānaṃ dātabbam, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, nāññesam sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesam dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesam sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayamettha kalam jānissāma. esāhambhante tatiyampi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

21. atha kho bhagavā upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbikatham kathesi. seyyathidaṃ: dānakatham, sīlakatham, saggakatham, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ, okāraṃ saṅkilesam, nekkhamme ānisaṃsam pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi upāliṃ gahapatim kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam udaggacittam passannacittam, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadeśanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakāḷakam samma deva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya. evamevaṃ upālissa gahapatissa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum uda-

pādi: yaṅkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti. atha kho upāli gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷha dhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigataka-thaṅkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: handa ca'dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma. bahukicchā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. yassadāni tvaṃ gahapati kālaṃ maññasīti.

**22.** atha kho upāli gahapati bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: ajjatagge samma dovārika, āvarāmi dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati. tamenāṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato. āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ, nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ, upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho ettheva tiṭṭha ettheva te āharissantīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

**23.** assosi kho dighatapassī nigaṇṭho upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. atha kho dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: sutāṃ metaṃ bhante upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapa-

tissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca:

**24.** suttaṃ mettaṃ bhante, upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. tatiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: suttaṃ mettaṃ bhante, upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti. gaccha tvattaṃ tapassi jānāhi yadi vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti.

**25.** atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho dovāriko dīghatapassīṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ. disvāna dīghatapassīṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca. tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi. ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhakkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho, ettheva tiṭṭha. ettheva te āharissantīti. na me āvuso piṇḍakena atthoti vatvā tato



paṭṭinivattitvā yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: saccaṃyeva kho bhante yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ: na kho metam bhante ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti, yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. ṭhānaṅca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: saccaṃ yeva kho bhante yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattam upagato: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ: na kho metam bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. ṭhānaṅca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyya. tatiyampi kho dīgha tapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: saccaṃ yeva kho bhante yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattam upagato: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ: na kho metam bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyā-

naṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. handa cāhaṃ tapassi gacchāmi yāya sāmaṃ yeva jānāmi. yadi vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā notī.

26. atha kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho dovāriko nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi. ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho ettheva tiṭṭha. ettheva te āharissantīti. tena hi samma dovārika, yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkama. upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi: nigaṇṭho bhante nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito. so te dassanakāmoti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: nigaṇṭho bhante nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmoti. tena hi samma dovārika, majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpehīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpetvā yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkami.

upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: paññattāni kho te bhante majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni. yassadāni kalam maññasiti.

27. atha kho upāli gahapati yena majjhamā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇītañca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: tena hi sammadovārika yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkama. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam evaṃ vadehi: upāli bhante gahapati evamāha: pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatiṃ paṭissutvā yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavoca: upāli bhante gahapati evamāha: pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. atha kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatīyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena majjhamā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkami. atha kho upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbeva yato passati nigaṇṭham nātaputtam dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna tato paccugantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇītañca, tam uttarāsaṅgena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti. so'dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇītañca tattha sāmam nisīditvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavoca: samvijjante<sup>113</sup> kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. evaṃ vutte nigaṇṭho nātaputto upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: ummattosi tvam gahapati, dattosi tvam gahapati. gacchāmaham bhante samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatāsi vādasāṅghāṭeṇa paṭimukko āgato. seyyathāpi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, sey-

yathāpi vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhihi āgaccheyya. evameva kho tvam gahapati gacchāmaḥ bhante samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti gantvā mahatāsi vādasāṅghāṭeṇa paṭimukko āgato. āvaṭṭosi kho tvam gahapati samaṇeṇa gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

**28.** bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, piyā me bhante ñātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum. sabbesānampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante brāhmaṇā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum. sabbesānampissa brāhmaṇānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante vessā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum. sabbesānampissa vessānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya sabbe cepi bhante suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, sabbesānampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. sadevako cepi.

**29.** bhante loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya, sadevakasapissa<sup>114</sup> lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. tena hi bhante upamante karissāmi. upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

---

pts page 384 q 384

bjt page 078 x 78

<sup>114</sup>devakassa passa (simu)

30. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati ahoṣi gabbhinī upavijaññā. atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikam etadavoca: āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi. sace tvam bhoti kumārakam vijāyissasi, tassa te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānessāmi<sup>115</sup>. yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissati. sace pana tvam bhoti kumārikam vijāyissasi, tassā te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikam kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yā te kumārikāya kilāpanikā bhavissatīti. dutiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikam etadavoca: āgamehi tāva hoti yāva vijāyasi. sace tvam hoti kumārakam vijāyissasi, tassa te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissati. sace pana tvam bhoti kumārikam vijāyissasi, tassā te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikam kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yā te kumārikāya kilāpanikā bhavissatīti. tatiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante se brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikam etadavoca: ayaṃ te bhoti āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpako kiṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ

---

<sup>115</sup>āñissāmi (simu)

brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam evaṃ vadehi: icchāmaham samma rattapāṇi, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātam rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etadavoca: icchāmaham samma rattapāṇi, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātam<sup>116</sup> rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. evaṃ vutte bhante rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamoti. evameva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitānaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo, no vimajjanakkhamo. atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugam ādāya yena rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etadavoca: icchāmaham sammarattapāṇi, imaṃ navaṃ dussayugam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātam rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. evaṃ vutte bhante rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: idaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugam raṅgakkhamañceva ākoṭanakkhamañca vimajjanakkhamañcāti. evameva kho bhante tassa bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo ceva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ, anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

---

<sup>116</sup>rajjitaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

31. sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa sāvakoti. kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenaṅjalimpa-nāmetvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: tena hi bhante suṇāhi yassā'haṃ sāvako:

1. dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinna-khīlassa vijitavijayassa, anīghassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhu-paññassa, ves-santarassa<sup>117</sup> vimalassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

2. akathaṅkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa muditassa, katasamaṇassa manuḍassa antima-sarīrassa narassa, anopamassa virajassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

3. asaṃsayassa kulassa venayikassa sārathivarassa, anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkāṅkhassa pabhāsakarassa, mānac-chidassa vīrassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

4. nisabhassa appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa, kemaṅkarassa devassa dhammaṭṭhassa saṃvutattassa, saṅgātīgassa muttassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

5. nāgassa panta-senassa khīṇasaṃyojanassa muttassa, paṭi-mantakassa dhonassa panna-dhajaṃ vītarāgassa, dantaṃsa nippapañcassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

---

pts page 386 q 386

<sup>117</sup>vesamantarassa (machasaṃ, syā)

6. isisattamassa akuhassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa, nahātakassa<sup>118</sup> padakassa passaddhassa viditavedassa, purindadassa sakkassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

7. ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa, satimato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa, anejassa vasippattassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

8. sammagatassa jhāyissa ananugatantarassa suddhassa, asitassa appahīnassa<sup>119</sup> pavivittassa aggapattassa, tiṇṇassa tārayantassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

9. santassa bhūripaṇṇassa mahāpaṇṇassa vītalobhassa, taṭhāgatassa sugatassa appaṭipuggalassa asamassa, visāradassa nipuṇassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

10. taṇhacchidassa buddhassa vītadhūmassa anupalittassa, āhuṇeyyassa yakkhassa uttamapuggalassa atulassa, mahato yasaggapattassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmīti.

kadā saññūḷhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇāti. seyyathāpi bhante nānāpupphānaṃ mahāpuppharāsī, tamenam dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vicittam mālāṃ gantheyya evameva kho bhante so bhagavā aneka-vaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo ko hi bhante vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam na

<sup>118</sup>nhātakassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>119</sup>appahitassa (machasaṃ)

bjt page 082 x 82

pts page 387 q 387



karissatīti.

atha kho nigaṇṭhassa bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tat-  
theva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañjīti<sup>120</sup>.

**Upālisuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 1.7 Kukkuravatiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kolīyesu viharati haliddavasanaṃ nāma kolīyānaṃ nigamo. atha kho puṇṇo ca kolīyaputto govatiko, acelo ca seniyo kukkuravatiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā puṇṇo kolīyaputto govatiko bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. acelo pana seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā kukkurova paḷi-kujjitvā<sup>121</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho puṇṇo kolīyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhitaṃ<sup>122</sup> bhuñjati. tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

2. dutiyampi kho puṇṇo kolīyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhitaṃ bhuñjati. tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

3. tatiyampi kho puṇṇo kolīyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhitaṃ bhuñjati. tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. addhā kho te ahaṃ puṇṇa na labhāmi, alaṃ puṇṇa,

<sup>121</sup> palikuṇḍitvā (syā)

<sup>122</sup> chamānikkhitaṃ bhojanaṃ (machasaṃ); chamāyaṃ nikkhitaṃ bhojanaṃ (syā)

tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. api ca kho tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi.

4. idha puñña, ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkurasilaṃ bhāveti paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, so kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkurasilaṃ bhāvetvā paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuññaṃ abbokiññaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati, sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi-kassa<sup>123</sup> kho ahaṃ puññaṃ dvinnāṃ gatinaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. iti kho puñña sampajjamānaṃ kukkuravataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upaneti. vipajjamānaṃ<sup>124</sup> nirayanti.

5. evaṃ vutte acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi, assūni pavattesi. atha kho bhagavā puññaṃ koliyaputtaṃ govatikaṃ etadavoca: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ puññaṃ nālatthaṃ: alaṃ puñña, tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha. api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. ayañca bhante puñño koliyaputto govatiko tassa taṃ gova-

---

pts page 388 q 388

<sup>123</sup>micchādiṭṭhissa (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>124</sup>vijjamānaṃ (simu)

bjt page 086 x 86

taṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. tassa kā gati. ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

6. dutiyampi kho acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: ayam bhante punno koliyaputto govatiko tassa tam govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. tassa kā gati. ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

7. tatiyampi kho acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: ayam bhante punno koliyaputto govatiko, tassa tam govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. addhā kho te aham seniya na la-bhāmi: alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ. māmamaṃ etaṃ pucchīti. api ca kho tyāham byākarissāmi.

8. idha seniya, ekacco govataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosilaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. gavākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. so govataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosilaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gunnaṃ saṃvāyattaṃ upapajjati. sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā’haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññatara vāti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhikassa<sup>125</sup> kho ahaṃ seniya dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ añña-

---

pts page 389 q 389

<sup>125</sup>micchādiṭṭhissa (machasaṃ, pts)

taraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. iti kho seniya sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ saḥavyataṃ upaneti vipajjamānaṃ<sup>126</sup> nirayanti.

9. evaṃ vutte puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko parodi. assūni pavattesi. atha kho bhagavā acelaṃ seniyaṃ kukkaravatikaṃ etadavoca: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ seniya, nālatthaṃ: alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha. api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante bhagavati: pahoti bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahañcevimaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ. ayañca acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. tena hi puṇṇa suṇāhi. sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

10. cattārimāni puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni, katamāni cattāri: atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavi-pākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsuk-kavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

11. katamañca puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ: idha puṇṇa ekacco sabyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. sabyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. sabyāpajjhaṃ

---

<sup>126</sup>vijjamānaṃ (simu)

manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. so sabyāpajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ vacisañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ mano sañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati. tamenam sabyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam sabyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. so sabyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyāpajjhaṃ vedanam vedeti ekantadukkham. seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. iti kho puñña bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannamenam phassā phusanti. evampaham<sup>127</sup> puñña kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi. idam vuccati puñña kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

**12.** katamañca puñña kammam sukkaṃ sukkavipākam: idha puñña ekacco abyāpajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. abyāpajjhaṃ vacisañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. abyāpajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. so abyāpajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ vacisañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati tamenam abyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam abyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. so abyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyāpajjhaṃ vedanam vedeti ekantasukham. seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā. iti kho puñña bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. upapannamenam phassā phusanti. evampaham puñña kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi. idam vuccati puñña kammam sukkaṃ sukkavipākam.

**13.** katamañca puñña kammam kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākam: idha puñña ekacco sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi kā-

---

pts page 390 q 390

<sup>127</sup> evampāham (machasaṃ, syā)

yaṣaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharoti sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharoti. sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharoti. so sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi kāyaṣaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhiṣaṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. tamenam sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi lokaṃ upapannam samānam sabyāpajjhāpi abyāpajjhāpi phassā phusanti. so sabyāpajjhehipi abyāpajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vedanam vedeti vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. iti kho puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. upapannamenam phassā phusanti. evampahaṃ puṇṇa kammaḍāyādā sattāti vadāmi. idaṃ vuccati puṇṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

14. katamañca puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya<sup>128</sup> saṃvattati, tatra puṇṇa yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yampidaṃ<sup>129</sup> kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yampidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ

15. kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idaṃ vuccati puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. imāni kho puṇṇa cattāri

---

pts page 391 q 391

<sup>128</sup>kammaṃ kammakkhayāya (sīmu)

<sup>129</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 090 x 90

kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

**16.** evaṃ vutte puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃti.

**17.** acelo pana seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam. labheyyam upasampadanti.

**18.** yo kho seniya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam, ākaṅkhati upasampadam. so cattāro māse parivasati catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ārad dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti. sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjam,



ākaṅkhaṇṭhā upasampadaṃ, cattāro<sup>130</sup> māse parivasanti. catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbajenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi. catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbajentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. alatto kho acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatto upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā seniyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro kho paṇāyasmā seniyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

### Kukkuravatiya suttaṃ sattamaṃ.

131

---

<sup>130</sup>te cattāro machasaṃ

pts page 392 q 392

bjt page 092 x 92

<sup>131</sup>kukkuravatika machasaṃ, pts

## 1.8 Abhayarājakumārasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho abhayo rājakumāro yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>132</sup> tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto etadavoca: ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra, samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropehi. evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo ababhuggacchati<sup>133</sup> abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropitoti. yathā katham panā'ham bhante samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmīti.

2. ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇam gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: bhāseyya nu kho bhante tathāgato taṃ vācam yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. sace te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: bhāseyya rājakumāra, tathāgato taṃ vācam yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcarahi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇam, puthujjanopi hi taṃ vācam bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. sace pana te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: na rājakumāra tathāgato taṃ vācam bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcarahi te bhante devadatto byākato: āpāyiko devadatto, nerayiko devadatto, kappatṭho devadatto,

<sup>132</sup>nātaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>133</sup>abbhuggacchissati (machasaṃ)

pts page 393 q 393

atekiccho devadattoti. tāya ca pana te vācāya devadatto kupito ahosi anattamanoti. imaṃ kho te rājakumāra, samaṇo gotamo ubhato koṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ. neva sakkhiti ogilituṃ<sup>134</sup>. seyyathāpi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghātakam<sup>135</sup> kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so neva sakkuṇeyya uggituṃ, neva sakuṇeyya ogilituṃ. evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, neva sakkhiti ogilitunti.

3. evaṃ bhanteti kho abhayo rājakumāro nigaṇṭhassa nāta-puttassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā<sup>136</sup> etadahosi. akālo kho ajja bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ, svedānāhaṃ sake nivesane bhagavato vādaṃ āropes-sāmiti bhagavantam etadavoca: adhivāsetu me bhante

4. bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattanti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho abhayo rājakumāro bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

5. atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena abhayassa rājaku-mārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

<sup>134</sup>oggilituṃ (syā)

<sup>135</sup>ayasiṅghātakam (syā)

<sup>136</sup>suriyaṃ ulloketvā (machasaṃ)

āsane nisīdi. atha kho abhayo rājakumāro bhagavantam pa-  
 ñītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi. sampa-  
 vāresi. atha kho abhayo rājakumāro bhagavantam bhuttāvim  
 onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekaman-  
 tam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho abhayo rājakumāro bha-  
 gavantam etadavoca:

6. 'bhāseyya nu kho bhante tathāgato tam vācam yā sā vācā  
 paresam appiyā amanāpā'ti. na kho'ttha<sup>137</sup> rājakumāra ekaṃ-  
 senāti. ettha bhante anassum nigaṇṭhāti. kimpana tvam rā-  
 jakumāra evaṃ vadesi: ettha bhante anassum nigaṇṭhā'ti.  
 idāhaṃ bhante yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upa-  
 saṅkamtivā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 nisīdim. ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante nigaṇṭho nāta-  
 putto etadavoca: ehi tvam rājakumāra, samaṇassa gotamassa  
 vādam āropehi evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati "   
 abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahid-  
 dhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito"ti. evaṃ vutte  
 ahaṃ bhante nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavocaṃ. yathā ka-  
 thampanāhaṃ bhante samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhi-  
 kassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmīti. ehi tvam  
 rājakumāra, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama. upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā samaṇam gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'bhāseyya nu kho  
 bhante tathāgato tam vācam, yā sā vācā paresam appiyā ama-  
 nāpā'ti. sace te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti:  
 bhāseyya rājakumāra tathāgato tam vācam, yā sā vācā pare-  
 sam appiyā amanāpāti. tamenam tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha  
 kiñcarahi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇam, puthujjanopi

<sup>137</sup> nakhvettha (machasaṃ, syā)  
 pts page 394 q 394

hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. sace pana te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: 'na rājakumāra tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā'ti. tamenam tvam evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante devadatto byākato: āpāyiko devadatto, ne-rayiko devadatto, kappatṭho devadatto atekiccho devadattoti. tāya ca pana te vācāya devadatto kupito ahosi anattamano'ti. imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ. neva sakkhiti ogilituṃ. seyyathāpi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghātakam kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so neva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ, neva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, neva sakkhiti ogilitunti.

7. tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca: taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, svā'yaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādamanvāya dhātiyā vā pamādamanvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. āhareyyassāhaṃ bhante. sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādikeneva āhattuṃ vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ paggaḥetvā<sup>138</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitampi āhareyyaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu: atthi me bhante kumāre anukampāti. evameva kho rājakumāra, yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhi-taṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, na taṃ tathāgato vācaṃ

bhāsatī. yampi tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitam. sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tampi tathāgato vācam na bhāsatī. yañca kho tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. yaṃ tathāgato vācam jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitam sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, na taṃ tathāgato vācam bhāsatī. yampi tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitam. sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tampi tathāgato vācam na bhāsatī. yañca kho tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitam. sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. taṃ kissa hetu: atthi rājakumāra tathāgatassa sattesu anukampāti.

8. yeme bhante khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. pubbeva nu kho etaṃ bhante bhagavato cetaso parivitakkitaṃ hoti: 'ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti. tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmi'ti udāhu ṭhānaso etaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti. tena hi rājakumāra taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khomeyya. tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānanti. evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānanti, taṃ kimmaññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyyumaḥ: kiṃ nāmidam rathassa aṅgapaccaṅganti, pubbe nu kho te etaṃ cetaso parivitakkitaṃ assa: ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmi. udāhu ṭhānasovetaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko sañ-

ñato kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānasovetaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

9. evameva kho rājakumāra ye te khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. ṭhānasovetaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti. taṃ kissa hetu: sāhi rājakumāra tathāgatassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānasovetaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti.

10. evaṃ vutte abhaya rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 1.9 Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ

139

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā udāyi tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca:

2. 'kati nu kho bhante udāyi vedanā vuttā bhagavatā'ti. tisso kho thapati<sup>140</sup>. vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. na kho bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti.

3. dutiyampi kho āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etadavoca: na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. dutiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca: na kho bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā,

<sup>139</sup>bahuvedaniya (machasaṃ)

<sup>140</sup>gahapati (syā, pts)

pts page 397 q 397



dukkhā vedanā. yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti.

4. tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etadavoca: na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. tatiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyim etadavoca: na kho bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇite sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti. neva kho asakkhi āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ saññāpetuṃ. na panāsakkhi pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyim saññāpetuṃ.

5. assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imāṃ kathā sallāpaṃ. atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako ahosi. āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca:

6. santaṃyeva kho ānanda pariyāyaṃ pañcakaṅgo thapati udāyissa nābbhanumodi. santaṃ yeva ca pana pariyāyaṃ udāyi pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nābbhanumodi. dvepānanda vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, tissopi vedanā vuttā mayā

pariyāyena, pañcapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena. aṭṭhārasapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattimsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasatampi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, evaṃ pariyāya desito kho ānanda mayā dhammo. evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti, na samanumaññissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharissanti. evaṃ pariyāya desito kho ānanda mayā dhammo. evaṃ pariyāya desite kho ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti, samanumaññissanti, samanumodissanti, tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharissantīti.

7. pañca kho ime ānanda kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotavinnēyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānavinnēyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhāvinñēyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ime kho ānanda pañca kāmagaṇā. yaṃ kho ānanda ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

8. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhik-

kantatarañca paṇītatañca. katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca: idhānanda bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, idam kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca.

9. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamam sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca. katamañcānanda etamhāsu-khā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca: idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasāda-nam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, idam kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca pa-ṇītatañca. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamam sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca. katamañcānanda etamhāsu-khā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca: idhā-nanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti. tam<sup>141</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. idam kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatañca.

---

pts page 399 q 399

bjt page 104 x 104

<sup>141</sup>tatiyajjhānam (sīmu)

10. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca.

11. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca.

12. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītatarāṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantata-

rañca pañītataṛaṇca.

13. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca. katamañcānanda etaṃhāsu-khā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca.

14. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca. katamañcānanda etaṃhāsu-khā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca.

15. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etaṃhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca. katamañcānanda etaṃhāsu-khā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataṛaṇca pañītataṛaṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatik-

kamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

**16.** t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ ānanda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: saññāvedayitanirodham samaṇo gotamo āha. taṇca sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti. tayidaṃ kiṃsu, tayidaṃ kathaṃsūti. evaṃ vādino ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacaniyā: na kho āvuso bhagavā sukhaṃyeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti. api cāvuso yattha yattha sukhaṃ upalabbhati. yaḥiṃ yaḥiṃ taṃ taṃ tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti.

**17.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ navamaṃ.**

142

## 1.10 Apanṇakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena sālā nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. assosum kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇa gahapatikā: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu saṅghena saddhiṃ sālā<sup>143</sup> anuppatto. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ. kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti'ti.

2. atha kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu: upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike bhagavā etadavoca: atthi

pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā yasmim vo ākāravati saddhā paṭiladdhāti. natthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā, yasmim no ākāravati saddhā paṭiladdhāti. manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo apaṇṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto sāmādinno so vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

3. katamo ca gahapatayo apaṇṇako dhammo: santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ<sup>144</sup> kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. tesameva kho gahapatayo

4. samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu: atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo nanu'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

<sup>144</sup>sukatadukkaṭānaṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 110 x 110

pts page 402 q 402



5. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. tam kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānam dhammānam ādinavaṃ okāram saṅkilesam. kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokotissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi, santam yeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti vācam bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti param saññāpeti<sup>145</sup>. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññānti tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññānti attānukkaṃseti. param vambheti. iti pubbeva kho panassa susīlyam pahīnam hoti, dussīlyam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṇca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānam paccanikatā asaddhamma-

<sup>145</sup>saññāpeti (sīmu, syā)

saññatti attukkamsanā paravambhanā. evaṃsime<sup>146</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho natthi paro loko evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthimattānaṃ karissati. sace kho atthi paro loko evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. kāmaṃ kho panamāhu: paro loko hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca panā'yaṃ bhavam purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādoti. sace kho attheva paro loko, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. evamassā'yaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

6. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃ diṭṭhino: atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭi-pannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ. vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vat-

<sup>146</sup>evamassime (machasaṃ)

pts page 403 q 403

bjt page 112 x 112

tissanti taṃ kissa hetu: passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko' tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sāssa hoti sammāvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkaṃseti. na paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbeva kho panassa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṅca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikatā saddhammasaññatti. anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhaṇā. evaṃsime<sup>147</sup> aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

7. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: sace kho atthi paro loko evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho panamāhu paro loko, hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanam. atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsamsa 'sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi atthikavādo'ti. sace kho attheva paro loko, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsamsa, yaṅca

kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjis-  
sati. evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno  
ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati akusalaṃ thānaṃ.

8. santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ  
diṭṭhino: karoto<sup>148</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pā-  
cayato<sup>149</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phan-  
dato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato<sup>150</sup> adinnaṃ ādiyato san-  
dhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthē  
tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati  
pāpaṃ, khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā<sup>151</sup>  
pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalāṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya. natthi tato  
nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṃcepi gaṅ-  
gāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento  
pacanto pācento. natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa  
āgamo, uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
yajanto yājento<sup>152</sup>. natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puñ-  
ṇassa āgamo. dānena damena saññaṃmena saccavajjena natthi  
puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamoti. tesameva kho gahapatayo  
samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanika-  
vādā. te evamāhaṃsu: karoto kārayato chindato chedāpayato  
pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato  
phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato  
sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto pari-

<sup>148</sup>karato (sīmu, syā)

<sup>149</sup>pācāpayato (machasaṃ); pacāpayato (syā)

<sup>150</sup>pāṇamatipātayato (sīmu); pāṇamatipātāpayato (syā)

bjt page 114 x 114

<sup>151</sup>pathaviyā (machasaṃ)

<sup>152</sup>yājāpento (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 405 q 405

panthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato. karoto kariyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyanta cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento. atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena<sup>153</sup>. atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamoti. taṃ kimmaññaṇaṇa gahapatayo: nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā añña-maññaṇaṇa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

9. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: karoto kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato. karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyanta cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo, dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya, dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamoti. tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā ya-

<sup>153</sup>saccavācena (machasaṃ)

midam kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ

**10.** manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ natthi kiriyā'ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchā saṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santaṃ ye va kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'ti āha. ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesamayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ natthi kiriyāti paraṃ saññāpeti. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkaṃseti. paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbe kho panassa susilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussilyaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ. ayaṅca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanikatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanā evaṃsime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

**11.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho natthi kiriyā. evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā sotthimattānaṃ karissati. sace so atthi kiriyā. evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa hedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. kāmaṃ kho panamāhu kiriyā hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo

diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi akiriyavādoti. sace kho attheva kiriyā. evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjisati. evamassāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

12. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: karoto kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthetiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karoto kariyati pāpaṃ. khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuññaṃ kareyya. atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṇḍāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṇḍāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamoti. tesametam.

13. pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu:

passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti vācaṃ bhāsatī. sāssa hoti sammāvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana atthi kiriyāti āha. ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesamayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. santaṃ ye va kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti paraṃ saññāpeti. sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti. na paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti. susīlyam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ. ayaṅca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkamaṃsanā aparavambhana. evaṃsime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

14. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati. sace kho atthi kiriyā evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho panamāhu kiriyā, hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca panā'yaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsamsa sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi kiriyavādoti. sace kho attheva kiriyā, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho, yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsamsa, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati akusalaṃ thānaṃ.



15. santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo. sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyati saṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā<sup>154</sup> chassevābhijāṭisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. tesam yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evamāhaṃsu: atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti. atthi balaṃ atthi viriyaṃ atthi purisathāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe<sup>155</sup> sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ<sup>156</sup> niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijāṭisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo: nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaññaṃ ujuvipaccanikavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

16. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo. sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyati saṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chasse-

<sup>154</sup>niyatisaṅgati sabhāvaparīṇatā (sīmu)

<sup>155</sup>sabbe (syā)

<sup>156</sup>savasā sabalā savirayā (syā); aviriyaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 408 q 408

bjt page 120 x 120

vābhijāṭisū sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosu-caritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. tam kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nek-khamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. san-taṃ yeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santaṃ yeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesamayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti, santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti paraṃ saññapeti. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkamseti. paraṃ vam-bheti. iti pubbe va kho panassa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussī-lyam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ. ayaṅca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti at-tukkaṃsaṇā paravambhaṇā: evaṃsime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

17. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho natthi hetu, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthimattānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu, evama-yam bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apā-yam duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho pana māhu hetu. hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ. atha ca panāyam bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho dussīlo purisapuggalo

micchādiṭṭhi ahetuvādo'ti<sup>157</sup> sace kho attheva hetu. evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ. vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjisati. evamassā'yaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>158</sup>.

18. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino:atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti. atthi balaṃ atthi viriyaṃ atthi purisathāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jivā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ mano duccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā. yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti taṃ kissa hetu: passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ santaṃyeva kho pana hetu atthi hetutissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi.

19. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu atthi hetū'ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu atthi he-

<sup>157</sup> ahetukavādoti (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 409 q 409

<sup>158</sup> kusalaṭṭhānaṃ (syā)

bjt page 122 x 122

tūti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sāssa hoti sammāvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ atthi hetūti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādā te-sama'yam na paccanikaṃ karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ atthi hetūti paraṃ saññāpeti. sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti iti pubbeva kho panassa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. susīlaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ayañca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkamaṇaṃ aparavambhaṇā. evaṃsime<sup>159</sup> aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

**20.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho atthi hetu, evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho pana māhu hetu. hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavam purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo'ti. sace kho attheva hetu<sup>160</sup>. evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

**21.** santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. tesamyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanika-

<sup>159</sup> evamassime (machasaṃ)

pts page 410 q 410

<sup>160</sup> atthi hetu (machasaṃ)

vādā. te evaṃ māhaṃsu: 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaṇṇassa ujuvipaccanikavādāti - evambhante.

**22.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. idamme adiṭṭhaṃ, yepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. idamme aviditaṃ. ahañceva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: 'idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti. nametaṃ assa patirūpaṃ. ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. tṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakamme tatrappatti bhavissati. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. tṭhānametaṃ vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā, apaṇṇakamme tatrappatti bhavissati. dissante<sup>161</sup> kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādānasatthādāna -kalaha - viggaha - vivādatuvantuvampesuññaṃusāvādā. natthi kho panetaṃ sabbaso arūpeti. so iti paṭisaṅkhāya rūpānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**23.** santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. tesāṃyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

---

<sup>161</sup> dissanti (machasaṃ)

ujjuvipaccanīkavādā te evamāhaṃsu: atthi sabbaso bhavani-  
rodho'ti. taṃ kimmaññātha gahapatayo nanume samaṇabrā-  
hmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

24. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ye  
kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino: evaṃdiṭṭhino:  
natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. idaṃ me adiṭṭhaṃ, yepi te  
bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'atthi  
sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. idamme aviditaṃ. ahaṃñceva kho  
pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: 'ida-  
meva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti. na metaṃ assa patirūpaṃ ye  
kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino  
'natthi sabbaso bhava bhavanirodho'ti sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ sa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. tḥānametaṃ vijjati. ye  
te devā arūpino saññāmayā apanṇakamme tatrappatti bhavis-  
sati. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ  
samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. tḥānametaṃ vijjati  
yaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. ye kho te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'natthi sab-  
baso bhavanirodho'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya<sup>162</sup> santike,  
saṃyogāya santike, abhinandanāya santike, ajjhosānāya san-  
tike, upādānāya santike. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: 'atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti.  
tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike ana-  
bhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya  
santiketī. so itipaṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃyeva nibbidāya virā-  
gāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

25. cattārome gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim, katame cattāro: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

26. katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissa kaṭaṃ, na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti. na khaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāti. na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pibati.

27. so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko. sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattihi yāpeti, sattahipi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikampi

āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvihikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattacho janānuyogamanuyutto viharati so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti. nīvārabhakkho vā hoti. daddulābhakkho vā hoti. haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇṭabhakkho vā hoti. ācāmābhakkho vā hoti. piṇṇākabhakkho vā hoti. tiṇṇabhakkho vā hoti. gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattapalabhojī.

28. so sāṇānipi dhāreti. masāṇānipi dhāreti. chavadussānipi dhāreti. paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti. tirīṭānipi dhāreti. ajinānipi dhāreti. ajinakkhipampi dhāreti. kusacīrampi dhāreti. vākacīrampi dhāreti. eḷakacīrampi dhāreti. kesakambalampi dhāreti. vāḷakambalampi dhāreti. ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbaṭṭakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikapadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakoroḥaṇānuyogamanuyutto viharati. iti evarūpaṃ anakavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

29. katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti, sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā, ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.



30. katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo, so puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. so tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritupattāya seyyaṃ kappeti, ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena rājā yāpeti. yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti. yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti. yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggīṃ juhanti. avasesena vacchako yāpeti, so evamāha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. yepassa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

31. katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitabhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: idha gahapatayā tathāgato loke uppajjati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū

anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahma-  
kaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayā-  
mabhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyā-  
ṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañja-  
naṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.  
taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññata-  
rasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate  
saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato  
itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso  
pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-  
puṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena  
samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā  
bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya  
mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā  
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**32.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasa-  
māpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihi-  
tadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-  
kampi viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato  
hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā  
viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī  
virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā  
paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avi-  
saṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya  
paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bheda-  
ya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bheda-  
ya, iti bhin-

nānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

33. so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhāttiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādi-tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsaṃsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. khattavatthupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakamaṃsakutaṃmānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopaśasāhāsākārā paṭivirato hoti.

34. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhīsaṃsakaṃ yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-

parihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭi-saṃvedeti.

35. so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena sad-dam sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ

abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manin-driye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

36. so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vi-lokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

37. so iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susā-naṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

38. so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇakanto nisīdati pallaṇ-kaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena ce-tasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vi-gatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno. thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anud-dhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viha-rati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

39. so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

40. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpappanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

41. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati ca-vamāne upapajjamāne, hine paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannā-gatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā mic-chādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisu-caritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dub-baṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte āsavā-naṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhū-taṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ

vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

42. ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī'ti.

43. evaṃ vutte sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya. cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gateti.

### **Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.**

gahapati vaggo paṭhamo

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ



kandaranāgarasekhavato ca potaliyo puna jīvakabhacco, upāli  
damatho kukkura abhayo bahuvedaniyāpaṇṇakato dasamo.



# Bhikkhuvaggo

## 2.1 Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttaṃ

1

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā rāhulo ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena ambalaṭṭhikā ye-nāyasmā rāhulo tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna āsanaṃ pañ-ñāpesi<sup>2</sup> udakañca pādānaṃ. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. āyasmāpi kho rāhulo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. atha kho bhagavā parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi 'passasi no tvaṃ rā-

---

<sup>1</sup> ambalaṭṭhakā (pts)

<sup>2</sup> paññāpesi (sīmu)

hula imaṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ udakādhāne ṭhapita'nti. evambhante, evaṃ parittaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesaṃ natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

3. atha kho bhagavā taṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ chaḍḍetvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi. 'passasi no tvāṃ rāhula taṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ chaḍḍita'nti. evambhanteti. evaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kho rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesaṃ natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

4. atha kho bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ nikkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi passasi no tvāṃ rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ nikkujjita'nti. evambhante, evaṃ nikkujjitaṃ kho rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ, yesaṃ natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

5. atha kho bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ ukkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi. passasi no tvāṃ rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ rittaṃ tucchanti. evambhante. evaṃ rittaṃ tucchaṃ kho rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesaṃ natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

6. seyyathāpi rāhula rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā<sup>4</sup> abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro. so<sup>5</sup> saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purime-napi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ

---

<sup>3</sup>parittakam (machasam)

<sup>4</sup>urūḷhavā (machasam, syā)

<sup>5</sup>so (machasam) ūnaṃ

karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ. tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ, apariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jivitaṃ. yato kho rāhula rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro. so saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti. tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūḷhavā<sup>6</sup> abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti. pariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jivitaṃ, natthidāni kiñci rañño nāgassa karaṇīyanti. evameva kho rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde natthi lajjā, nāhaṃ tassa kiñci pā-

---

pts page 415 q 415

bjt page 132 x 132

<sup>6</sup>urūḷhavā (machasaṃ,syā)

paṃ<sup>7</sup> akaraṇīyanti vadāmi. tasmātiha rāhula<sup>8</sup> hassāpi na musā bhaṇissāmi<sup>9</sup>ti evaṃ hi te rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ. taṃ kimmaññasi rāhula kimatthiyo ādāsoti. paccavekkhanattho bhanteti. evameva kho rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kātappaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kātappaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kātappaṃ<sup>9</sup> yadeva tvaṃ rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>10</sup> tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idam me kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup>pāpaṃ kammaṃ (sīmu, syā)

<sup>8</sup>tasmā pana rāhula (sīmu)

<sup>9</sup>kattappaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>10</sup>hosi (sīmu)

pts page 416 q 416

7. karontenapi te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi. idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi, idamme kāyakammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ.

8. katvāpi te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahma-

cārīsu desetabbam, vivaritabbam, uttānīkātabbam, desetvā vivaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjitabbam. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idamme kāyakammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvaṃ rāhula pītipāmojjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

9. yadeva tvaṃ rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>11</sup>. tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

---

pts page 417 q 417

<sup>11</sup>hosi (sīmu)



10. karontenapi te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>12</sup>, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi. idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ.

11. katvāpi te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>13</sup>. paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati. ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi

---

<sup>12</sup>saṃvatti (pts)

pts page 418 q 418

bjt page 136 x 136

<sup>13</sup>saṃvatti (pts)

saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vacīkammaṃ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ, vivaritabbaṃ uttānīkātabbaṃ. desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjitabbaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati. na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvaṃ rāhula pītipāmuja-jena vihareyyāsi aho rattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

12. yadeva tvaṃ rāhula manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>14</sup>. tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula manasā kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho pana ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ

---

<sup>14</sup>hosi (sīmu)

manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula manasā kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

13. karontenapi te rāhula manasā kammaṃ tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

14. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi. idamme manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

15. katvāpi te rāhula manasā kammaṃ tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ. idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno

evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsim. idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpe<sup>15</sup> te rāhula manokamme<sup>16</sup> aṭṭiyitabbaṃ, harāyitabbaṃ, jigucchitabbaṃ, aṭṭiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjitabbaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsim. idamme manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvaṃ rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

16. ye hi keci rāhula atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, vacikammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ.

17. ye hi keci rāhula anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, vacikammaṃ parisodhessanti, manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacikammaṃ parisodhessanti.

<sup>15</sup> evarūpaṃ pana (machasaṃ); evarūpaṃ pana (syā)

<sup>16</sup> manokammaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 420 q 420

paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesanti.

18. yehipi keci rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti.

19. tasmātiha rāhula, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma<sup>17</sup> paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessāma. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmāti<sup>18</sup> evaṃ hi vo<sup>19</sup> rāhula sikkhitabbannati.

20. idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

---

bjt page 140 x 140

<sup>17</sup>parisodhessāmi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>18</sup>parisodhessāmīti (machasaṃ, sya)

<sup>19</sup>evaṃ hi te (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 142 x 142

## 2.2 Mahārāhulovādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho rāhulo pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi:

2. yaṃ kiñci rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukkhamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama nesohamasmi na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. rūpameva nu kho bhagavā, rūpameva nu kho sugatāti. rūpampi rāhula, vedanāpi rāhula, saññāpi rāhula, saṅkhārāpi rāhula, viññāṇampi rāhulāti,

3. atha kho āyasmā rāhulo 'kona'jja bhagavatā sammukhā ovādena ovaḍito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissati'ti tato paṭinivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭhe nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. adasā kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭhe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. disvāna āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi: ānāpānasatiṃ rāhula bhāvaṇam bhāvehi. ānāpānasati rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti.

4. atha kho āyasmā rāhulo sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantam etadavoca: katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti.

5. yaṃ kiñci rāhula ajjhataṃ paccataṃ kakkhalaṃ khari-gataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaḡaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccataṃ kakkhalaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhataṃ paṭhavīdhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhataṃ paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūvesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati. paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

6. katamā ca rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhataṃ siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhataṃ āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhataṃ paccataṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccataṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhataṃ āpodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhataṃ āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātūvesā. taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi,

na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati. āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

7. katamā ca rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhakkā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhakkam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: yena ca santappati, yena ca jīriyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitam sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati. yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhakkam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhakkā tejodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhakkā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātu reveṣā. taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati. tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

8. katamā ca rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhakkā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhakkam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā<sup>20</sup> vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso iti. yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhakkam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhakkā vāyodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhakkā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhāturreveṣā. taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

<sup>20</sup>koṭṭhasayā (machasaṃ)

pts page 423 q 423



evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati. vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

9. katamā ca rāhula ākāśadhātu: ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ adhobhāgā<sup>21</sup> nikkhamati. yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. yāceva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātūvesā. taṃ 'netam mama, ne'sohamasmi. na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāśadhātuyā nibbindati. ākāśadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

10. paṭhavīsamaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāveti, paṭhavīsamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula paṭhaviyā sucimpi nikkhipanti, asucimpi nikkhipanti, gūthagatampi nikkhipanti, muttagatampi nikkhipanti, khelāgatampi nikkhipanti, pubbagatampi nikkhipanti, lohitaḡatampi nikkhipanti. na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula paṭhavīsamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi.

<sup>21</sup>adhobhāgaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>22</sup>aghaṃ aghagataṃ cīvaraṃ cīvaragataṃ asaṃphuṭṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi upādinnaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

paṭhavīsamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**11.** āposamam rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, āposamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula āpasmiṃ sucimpi dhovanti, asucimpi dhovanti, gūthagatampi dhovanti, muttagatampi dhovanti, kheḷagatampi dhovanti, pubbagatampi dhovanti, lohitaḡatampi dhovanti. na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvam rāhula āposamam bhāvanam bhāvehi. āposamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**12.** tejosamam rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula tejo sucimpi ḡahati<sup>23</sup>, asucimpi ḡahati, gūthagatampi ḡahati, muttagatampi ḡahati, kheḷagatampi ḡahati, pubbagatampi ḡahati. lohitaḡatampi ḡahati. na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvam rāhula tejosamam bhāvanam bhāvehi. tejosamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**13.** vāyosamam rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato<sup>24</sup> uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula

---

pts page 424 q 424

<sup>23</sup>ḡahati (machasaṃ)

<sup>24</sup>cittaṃ bhāvayato (pts)

vāyo sucimpi upavāyati, asucimpi upavāyati, gūthagatampi upavāyati, muttagatampi upavāyati, kheḷagatampi upavāyati, pubbagatampi upavāyati, lohitaḡatampi upavāyati. na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchatī vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. vāyosamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

14. ākāśasamaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi ākāśasamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti, seyyathāpi rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula ākāśasamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. ākāśasamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. mettaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. mettaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo vyāpādo so pahiyissati. karuṇaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. karuṇaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahiyissati. muditaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. muditaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā arati sā pahiyissati. upekkhaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. upekkhaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahiyissati.

15. asubhaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. asubhaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahiyissati. aniccasaññaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. aniccasaññaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo asmimāno so pahiyissati.

16. ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>25</sup> rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi. ānāpānasati rāhula<sup>26</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. katham bhāvitā ca rāhula ānāpānasati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā: idha rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so satova assasati, sato passasati, dīgham vā assasanto dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham cā passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayam cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati, cittaapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittaapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayam cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayam cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, samādaham cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, samādaham. cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, vimocayam cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, vimocayam cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati,

<sup>25</sup>ānāpānassatiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>26</sup>ānāpānassati hi te rāhula (machasaṃ)

virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī assasis-  
sāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, pa-  
ṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī  
passasissāmīti sikkhati. evaṃ bhāvitā kho rāhula ānāpānasati  
evaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, evaṃ bhā-  
vitāya kho rāhula ānāpānasatiyā evaṃ bahulikātāya yepi te  
carimakā assāsapassāsā<sup>27</sup> tepi veditāva nirujjhanti no aviditāti.

17. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato  
bhāsitam abhinandīti.

**Mahārāhulovādasuttam dutiyaṃ.**

---

pts page 426 q 426

<sup>27</sup> assāsā (machasam)

bjt page 152 x 152

## 2.3 Cūlamāluṅkyasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmato māluṅkyaputtassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko uḁapādi: yāni'māni diṭṭhigatāni bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni. sassato loko itipi, asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, tāni me bhagavā na byākaroti. yāni me bhagavā na byākaroti, tamme na ruccati, tamme na khamati, so'haṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissāmi. sace me bhagavā byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā evā'haṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. no ce me bhagavā byākaroti: sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi.

2. atha kho āyasmā māluṅkyaputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patissallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā

bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ ni-  
sinno kho āyasmā māluṅkyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

3. idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ ce-  
taso parivitaṅko udapādi: yānimāni diṭṭhigatāni bhagavatā  
abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: sassato loko itipi, asassato  
loko itipi antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ  
sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato  
parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, tāni me bhagavā na byāka-  
roti. yāni me bhagavā na byākaroti, tamme na ruccati, tamme  
na khamati. sohaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ  
pucchissāmi. sace me bhagavā byākarissati. sassato lokoti vā,  
asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ  
jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti  
tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi  
vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, evāhaṃ bhagavati  
brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. no ce me bhagavā byākarissati: sas-  
sato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā  
lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sa-  
rīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato  
parammaraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi  
vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, evāhaṃ  
sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi.

4. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'sassato loko'ti, sassato lokoti me  
bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'asassato loko'ti

asassato lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti, 'sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ, 'na jānāmi na passāmi'ti.

5. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'antavā loko'ti, antavā lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'anantavā loko'ti anantavā lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti, 'antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ, 'na jānāmi na passāmi'ti.

6. sace bhagavā jānāti 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra'nti. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra'nti. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra'nti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ 'na jānāmi na passāmi'ti.

7. sace bhagavā jānāti 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ 'na jānāmi na passāmi'ti.

8. sace bhagavā jānāti 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me



bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā bākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi'ti.

9. kinnu<sup>28</sup> tāhaṃ māluṅkyaputta evaṃ avacaṃ: ehi tvaṃ māluṅkyaputta mayi brāhmacariyaṃ cara, ahante byākarissāmi: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. - no he taṃ bhante. tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca: ahaṃ bhante bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti no he taṃ bhante.

10. iti kira māluṅkyaputta nevāhantaṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ māluṅkyaputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na

---

<sup>28</sup>kinnu kho (syā)

hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: ahaṃ bhante bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

11. yo kho māluṅkyaputta evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. abyākatameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tathāgatena assa. atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, seyyathāpi māluṅkyaputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena. tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ, so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: khattiyō vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddovāti.

12. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto itivāti.

13. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi.  
yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho diḡho vā rasso  
vā majjhimo vāti.

14. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi  
yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yenamhi viddho: kālo vā sāmo  
vā maṅguracchavi vāti.

15. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi,  
yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: asukasmiṃ  
gāme vā nigame vā nagare vāti.

16. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi  
yāva na taṃ dhaṇuṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: yadi vā cāpo  
yadi vā kodaṇḍoti.

17. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi,  
yāva na taṃ jiyam jānāmi yāyamhi viddho: yadi vā akkassa  
yadi vā saṇṭhassa<sup>29</sup> yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi  
vā khirapaṇṇinoti.

18. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi.  
yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi. yenamhi viddho: yadi vā kac-  
chaṃ yadi vā ropimanti.

19. so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi.  
yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yenamhi viddho: yassa pattehi

---

<sup>29</sup>saṇṭhassa (machasaṃ)

vājitam, yadi vā gijjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yadi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahaṇunoti.

**20.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi. yenamhi viddho: yassa nahārūnā<sup>30</sup> parikkhittam, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa<sup>31</sup> yadi vā roruvassa. yadi vā semhārassāti.

**21.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi. yenamhi viddho: yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavīrapattanti. aññātameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tena purisena assa. atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya.

**22.** evameva kho māluṅkyaputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. abyākatameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tathāgatena assa. atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

**23.** sassato lokoti vā māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. asassato lokoti māluṅkyaputta

---

<sup>30</sup> nahārūnā (machasaṃ)

<sup>31</sup> mahisassa (machasaṃ)

putta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. sassato lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

24. antavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. anantavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. antavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

25. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

26. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati. na hoti tathāgato parammara-

ṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

27. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti, evampi no. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāsāyā, yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

28. tasmātiha māluṅkyaputta abyākatañca me abyākatato dhāretha. byākatañca me byākato dhāretha. kiñca māluṅkyaputta mayā abyākatam: sassato lokoti maluṅkyaputta mayā abyākatam, asassato lokoti mayā abyākatam, antavā lokoti mayā abyākatam, anantavā lokoti mayā abyākatam, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīranti mayā abyākatam, aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti mayā abyākatam, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam kasmā cetam māluṅkyaputta mayā abyākatam: na hetam māluṅkyaputta atthasaṃhitam, nāḍibrahmacariyakam, netam<sup>32</sup> nibbidāya. na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya. na nibbānāya saṃvattati. tasmā taṃ

---

pts page 431 q 431

<sup>32</sup>na nibbidāya (pts, machasaṃ)

mayā abyākatam, kiñca māluṅkyaputta mayā byākatam: idaṃ dukkhanti māluṅkyaputta mayā byākatam, ayaṃ dukkhasa-mudayoti mayā byākatam, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti mayā byākatam, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti mayā byākatam. kasmā cetam māluṅkyaputta mayā byākatam: etañhi māluṅkyaputta atthasaṃhitam, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. tasmā taṃ mayā byākatam. tasmātiha māluṅkyaputta abyākatañca me abyākatato dhāretha. byākatañca me byākatato dhārethāti.

29. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā māluṅkyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

**Cūlamāluṅkyasuttam tatiyaṃ.**

## 2.4 Mahāmālunkyasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti, bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca: dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti.

2. evaṃ vutte āyasmā mālunkyaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: 'ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānī'ti, yathā katham pana tvam mālunkyaputta dhāresi mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānī'ti. sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. vicikiccham kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, kāmaccchandaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, byāpadaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dhāremi bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti.

3. kassa kho nāma tvam mālunkyaputta mayā evaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni dhāresi. nanu mālunkyaputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissanti. daharassa hi mālunkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sakkāyotipi na hoti kuto



panassa uppajjissati sakkāyadiṭṭhi. anusetittevassa sakkāya-diṭṭhānusayo,

4. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā, anusetittevassa vicikicchānusayo,

5. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sīlātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati silesu sīlabbataparāmāso. anusetittevassa sīlabbataparāmāsānusayo.

6. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmaccando, anusetittevassa kāmarāgānusayo.

7. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo, anusetittevassa byāpādānusayo. nanu māluṅkyaputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissantīti.

8. evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca: etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti, tena hānanda suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti. kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

9. idhānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhiteṇa, cetasā viharati sakkāyadiṭṭhipareteṇa, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saññojanaṃ. silabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati silabbataparāmāsapareteṇa, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. tassa so silabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati kāmarāgapareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. byāpādapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ.

10. sutavā ca kho ānanda ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati na sakkāyadiṭṭhipareteṇa, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi sānusayā pahi-

yati<sup>33</sup>.

11. na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena. uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahiyati.

12. na sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahiyati.

13. na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo pahiyati.

14. na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahiyati.

15. yo ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti<sup>34</sup>, vā pajahissati<sup>35</sup> vāti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. seyyathāpi ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. evameva kho ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ

<sup>33</sup>pahiyissati (sīmu)

bjt page 168 x 168

<sup>34</sup>dakkhiti (sīmu)

<sup>35</sup>pahiyissati (sīmu)

orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgamma pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti netam̐ thānaṃ vijjati. yo ca kho ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti thānametaṃ vijjati. seyyathāpi ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam̐ chetvā phegguṃ chetvā sāracchedo bhavissatiti thānametaṃ vijjati. evameva kho ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti thānametaṃ vijjati.

**16.** seyyathāpi ānanda gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyo, atha dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya ahaṃ imissā gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi'ti<sup>36</sup>. so na sakkuṇheyya gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantum̐. evameva kho ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāya nirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati, na santiṭṭhati, na vimuccati. seyyathāpi so dubbalako puriso evamete daṭṭhabbā.

**17.** seyyathāpi ānanda gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyo. atha balavā puriso āgaccheyya ahaṃ imissā gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi'ti. so sakkuṇheyya gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantum̐. evameva kho ānanda

---

pts page 435 q 435

<sup>36</sup>gacchissāmīti (machasaṃ, syā)

yassa kassaci sakkāya nirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati, paṣidati, santiṭṭhati, vimuccati. seyyathāpi so balavā puriso evamete daṭṭhabbā.

18. katamo cānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya: idhānanda bhikkhu upadhivivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabbaso kāyaduṭṭhullānaṃ paṭipassaddhiyā vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ.

19. te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>37</sup>. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>38</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasmatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

---

bjt page 170 x 170

<sup>37</sup>paṭivāpeti (syā)

<sup>38</sup>paṭivāpetvā (syā)

20. puna ca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya. puna ca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanan-

diyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**21.** punaca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**22.** punaca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā

amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi paṭinis-saggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpu-ṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyata-naṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasaṃ-pajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagatam te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suñ-ñato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivā-peti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhamma-rāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahā-nāyāti.



24. eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya atha kiñcaraḥi idhekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce bhikkhū paññāvimuttinoti. ettha kho tesāhaṃ<sup>39</sup> ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmīti.

25. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāmālun̐kyasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

---

<sup>39</sup>panesāhaṃ (machasaṃ)

## 2.5 Bhaddālisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca: ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi. ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātānkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhepi bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātānkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcāti.

2. evaṃ vutte āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantam etadavoca: ' ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjitum. ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ, siyā vipphaṇṇasāroti. tena hi tvaṃ bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ nīharitvāpi bhuñjeyyāsi. evampi kho tvaṃ bhaddāli bhuñjamāno<sup>40</sup> yāpessasiti. evampi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum. evampi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vipphaṇṇasāroti. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne<sup>41</sup> bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli sabbantaṃ temāsaṃ na bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī.

---

pts page 438 q 438

<sup>40</sup>bhuñjamāno ekāsano (machasaṃ)

<sup>41</sup>paññāpayamāne (sīmu)

3. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti, niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatīti. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etadavocum: 'idaṃ kho āvuso bhaddāli bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ kariyati. niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī'ti. inghāvuso bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ<sup>42</sup> sādhuakaṃ manasi karoḥi. mā te pacchā dukkarataraṃ ahoṣīti.

4. evamāvusoti kho āyasmā bhaddāli tesam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yohaṃ bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvārāyāti.

5. taggha tvam bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvam mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

<sup>42</sup>dosakaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ); desaṃ (syā)

6. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi, bhagavā kho sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. bhagavāpi maṃ jānissati bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārīti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

7. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho bhikkhū sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tepi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

8. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tāpi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

9. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho upāsakā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti. tepi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

10. samayo pi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: sambahulā kho upāsikā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti. tāpi maṃ jānissanti: bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

11. समयोपि को ते भद्धाली अप्पटिविद्धो अहोसि: सम्बालुहो को नाना तिथियं समानाब्रह्मणं सवत्थियं वस्सम उपगतं, तेषु मम जनिस्सन्ति: 'भद्धाली नामा भिक्खु समानस्स गोतमस्स सवको थेराण्णतारो सत्थुस्ससने सिक्खया अपरिपूरकरी'ति. अयम्पि को ते भद्धाली समयो अप्पटिविद्धो अहोसि.

12. अकयो मम भन्ते अकगमं यथाबालं यथामूलं यथा अकुसलं, यो'हं भगवता सिक्खापदे पाण्णपियमं भिक्खुसंगे सिक्खं समदीयमं अनुस्सहं पवेदस्मि. तस्मा मे भन्ते भगवा अकयं अकयतो पतिगन्हातु अयंतिं समवरायंति, तग्घा त्वं भद्धाली अकयो अकगमं यथाबालं यथामूलं यथाकुसलं यं त्वं मया सिक्खापदे पाण्णपियमं भिक्खुसंगे सिक्खं समदीयमं अनुस्सहं पवेदस्मि.

13. तं किं माण्णसि भद्धाली: इहस्सा भिक्खु उभतोभगवित्तो, तमाहं एवमं वदेय्यमं: 'एहि मे त्वं भिक्खु पांके संकमो होहि'ति. अपिनु सो संकमेय्यो वा अण्णेना वा कयं सन्नेमेय्यो, नोति वा वदेय्यंति. नो हेतं भन्ते. तं किं माण्णसि भद्धाली: 'इहस्सा भिक्खु पाण्णवित्तो, तमाहं एवमं वदेय्यमं: 'एहि मे त्वं भिक्खु पांके संकमो होहि'ति. अपिनु सो संकमेय्यो वा अण्णेना वा कयं सन्नेमेय्यो, नोति वा वदेय्यंति. नो हेतं भन्ते. तं किं माण्णसि भद्धाली: इहस्सा भिक्खु कयसक्खि, तमाहं एवमं वदेय्यमं: 'एहि मे त्वं भिक्खु पांके संकमो होहि'ति. अपिनु सो संकमेय्यो वा अण्णेना वा कयं सन्नेमेय्यो, नोति वा वदेय्यंति. नो हेतं भन्ते. तं किं माण्णसि भद्धाली: इहस्सा भिक्खु दिग्गहपटो, तमाहं एवमं वदेय्यमं: 'एहि

me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohi'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu saddhāvimutto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohi'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu dhammānusārī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohi'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu saddhānusārī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohi'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: 'api nu tvaṃ bhaddāli tasmim samaye ubhato bhāgavimutto vā hosi, paññāvimutto cā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhappatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī cā saddhānusārī vāti. no hetam bhante. nanu tvaṃ bhaddāli tasmim samaye ritto tuccho aparaddhoti. evaṃ bhante. accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yohaṃ bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. tassa me bhante bhagava accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

14. taggha tvaṃ bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. yato ca kho tvaṃ bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi. taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma.

vuddhi hesā bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati.

15. idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī<sup>43</sup> hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yannūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. appevanāmāhaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti. so vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. tassa tathā vūpakatṭhassa viharato satthāpi upavadati. anuvicca pi viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti. devatāpi upavadanti. attāpi attānaṃ upavadati. so satthārāpi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi upavadito devatāhipi upavadito attanāpi attānaṃ upavadito na uttarimanussadhammā<sup>44</sup> alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetuṃ bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārissa.

16. idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yannūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. appevanāmāhaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti. so vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati,

<sup>43</sup>satthusāsane aparipūrakārī hoti (pts)

<sup>44</sup>uttariṃ manussadhammā (syā)

bjt page 180 x 180

pts page 441 q 441

araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-  
sānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. tassa tathā  
vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthāpi na upavadati. anuvicca pi  
viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti. na devatāpi na upavadanti.  
attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati. so satthārāpi anupavadito anu-  
vicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhipi anupa-  
vadito attanāpi attānaṃ anupavadito uttarimanussadhammā  
alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti.

17. so vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-  
takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli  
hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

18. puna ca paraṃ bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vū-  
pasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-  
takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli  
hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

19. puna ca paraṃ bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upek-  
khako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭi-  
saṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-  
vihārīti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu:  
evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya  
paripūrakārissa.

20. puna ca paraṃ bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā  
dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ at-  
thaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ ca-



tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāriṣṣa.

21. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāriṣṣa.

22. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte sat-tānaṃ cūtūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonto

sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsu-caritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**23.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷḷe mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

24. evaṃ vutte āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantam etadavoca: konu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekaccam bhikkhum pavayha pavayha kāraṇam karonti. ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekaccam bhikkhum no tathā pavayha pavayha<sup>45</sup> kāraṇam karontīti.

25. idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpatibahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññam paṭicarati. bahiddhā katham apanāmeti. kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpatibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññam paṭicarati. bahiddhā katham apanāmeti. kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. sādhu vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ<sup>46</sup> adhikaraṇam na khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇam na khippameva vūpasammati.

26. idha pana baddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenāññam paṭicarati. na bahiddhā katham apanāmeti. na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha.

<sup>45</sup>pasayha pasayha (machasaṃ)

pts page 443 q 443

<sup>46</sup>yathayidaṃ (syā)

tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. sādhu vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ<sup>47</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

27. idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. kopañca dosaṃca appaccayaṃca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. sādhu vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasammati.

---

bjt page 184 x 184

<sup>47</sup>yathayidaṃ (syā)

pts page 444 q 444

28. idha pana bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhū adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha, tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. sādhuvatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

29. idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhā mattakena vahati pemamattakena. sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha: pavayha<sup>48</sup> kāraṇaṃ karissāma. mā'yampissa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhāpi parihāyīti. seyyathāpi bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ: mā'yampissa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tamhāpi parihāyī'ti. evameva kho bhaddāli idhekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. sace maya imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha

<sup>48</sup>pasayha pasayha (machasaṃ)

pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, māyampissa taṃ saddhāmatṭakāṃ pemamattakāṃ tamhāpi parihāyī'ti. ayaṃ kho bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti. ayaṃ pana bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

**30.** ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatārāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ, bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghaḥimsu. ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti. appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahantīti.

**31.** evaṃ hetuṃ bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu sadhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti. appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahanti.

**32.** na tāva bhaddāli satthā sāvakanāṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti. yāva na idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti. yato ca kho bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanāṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti. tesu yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**33.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce

asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāva-kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**34.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāva-kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**35.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho yasaggaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho yasaggaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāva-kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**36.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**37.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho rattaññutaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññutaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha

satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesāṃ yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**38.** appakā kho tumhe bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ, sarasi tvaṃ<sup>49</sup> bhaddāliti. no hetuṃ bhante. tatra bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. so hi nūnāhaṃ bhante digharattaṃ satthusā-sane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosinti. na kho bhaddāli eseva hetu esa paccayo, api ca me tvaṃ bhaddāli digharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito. nacāyaṃ<sup>50</sup> moghapuriso mayā dhammaṃ desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā<sup>51</sup> manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇātīti. api ca te ahaṃ bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti, evaṃ bhanteti kho āya-smā bhaddāli bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**39.** seyyathāpi bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhameneva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāreti. tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. yato kho bhaddāli bhadro assājāniyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti. tamenāṃ assadamako uttarim̐<sup>52</sup> kāraṇaṃ

<sup>49</sup>taṃ sarasi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>50</sup>na cāyaṃ (pts)

<sup>51</sup>aṭṭhim katvā (machasaṃ)

pts page 446 q 446

bjt page 188 x 188

<sup>52</sup>uttari (machasaṃ)



kāreti yugādhāne. tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. yato kho bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇīyo abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tamenam̐ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti anukkame maṇḍale khurakāse<sup>53</sup> dhāve<sup>54</sup> ravatthe<sup>55</sup> rājaguṇe rājavam̐se uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalaye. tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalaye kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. yato ca kho bhaddāli bhadro assājāṇīyo abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenam̐ assadamako uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyaṇca valiyaṇca<sup>56</sup>. anuppavecchati imehi kho bhaddāli dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhadro assājāṇīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

**40.** evameva kho bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram̐ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. katamehi dasahi: idha bhaddāli bhikkhu asekkhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti. asekkhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammakammantena samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammāājivena

<sup>53</sup>khurakāye (sīmu, pts)

<sup>54</sup>dhāvane (pu)

<sup>55</sup>davatthe (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>56</sup>pāṇiyaṇca (machasaṃ)

samannāgato hoti asekkhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti. asekkhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti. asekkhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. imehi kho bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo hoti, pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

41. idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Bhaddālisuttaṃ pañcamam.**

## 2.6 Laṭukikopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅguttarāpesu viharati āpaṇaṃ nāma aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>57</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

2. āyasmāpi kho udāyi pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahunnaṃ<sup>58</sup> vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā'ti.

3. atha kho āyasmā udāyi sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā udāyi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca. " idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko

<sup>57</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>58</sup>bahūnaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 448 q 448

udapādi: ' bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā'ti.

4. mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. ahuṃ kho so bhante samayo yaṃ bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'iṅha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divāvikaḷabhojanaṃ pajahathā'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahudve aññathattaṃ ahu<sup>59</sup> domanassaṃ. yampi no saddhā gahapatikā<sup>60</sup> divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti. tassapi no bhagavā pahānamāha. tassapi no sugato paṭinissaggamāhāti.

5. te mayaṃ bhante bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ divāvikaḷabhojanaṃ pajahimhā<sup>61</sup>. te mayā bhante sāyañcava bhuñjāma pāto ca. ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: iṅha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattiṃ vikaḷabhojanaṃ pajahathā'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahudeva aññathattaṃ. ahu domanassaṃ yampi no imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhattānaṃ paṇītasāṅkhātataṃ tassapi no bhagavā pahānamāha. tassapi no sugato paṭinissaggamāhāti.

6. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evamāha: 'handā ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbeva

<sup>59</sup> ahudeva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>60</sup> gahapati (sīmu)

bjt page 192 x 192

<sup>61</sup> pajahimha (sīmu)

samaggā bhuñjissāmā'ti. yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyo sabbā tā rattim, appā divā. te mayaṃ bhante bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ rattim vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā.

7. bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikampi pavisanti. oligallepi papatanti. kaṇṭakāvaṭṭampi<sup>62</sup> ārohani, suttampi gāvaṃ ārohanṭim māṇavehipi samāgacchanti katakammehipi akatakammehipi. mātu-gāmopi te asaddhammena nimanteti.

8. bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaramakāsi: 'abhuṃ me<sup>63</sup>, piṣāco vata ma'nti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthim etadavocaṃ: nāhaṃ bhagini, piṣāco, bhikkhu piṇḍāya ṭhito'ti. bhikkhussa ātumāri, bhikkhussa mātumāri, varante bhikkhu tiṇhena govikantanena kucchi parikanto natveva<sup>64</sup> yaṃ<sup>65</sup> rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasīti<sup>66</sup>.

9. tassa mayhaṃ bhante tadanussarato evaṃ hoti: 'bahunaṃ vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunāṃ vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahunnaṃ

<sup>62</sup>kaṇṭikavāṭṭampi (sīmu, machasaṃ); kaṇṭikarājimpi (syā)

<sup>63</sup>abhuṃme (machasaṃ)

pts page 449 q 449

<sup>64</sup>natvevavaraṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>65</sup>natvavayā (sīmu)

<sup>66</sup>carasīti (sīmu)

vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā. bahun-  
naṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā'ti.

**10.** evameva panudāyi idhekacce moghapurisā: 'idaṃ paja-  
hathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: 'kimpanimassa ap-  
pamattakassa oramattakassa adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti.  
te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī.  
ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā, tesam taṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ  
bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ  
bandhanaṃ thullo<sup>67</sup> kaliṅgaro, seyyathāpi udāyi laṭukikā sa-  
kuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā  
bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgāmeti. yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ  
vadeyya: 'yena sā laṭukikā sakūṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena  
baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āga-  
meti, taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ  
pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhana'nti. sammā nu kho  
so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyā'ti. no hetam bhante. yena sā  
bhante laṭukikā sakūṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tat-  
theva vadhaṃ vā bandha vā maraṇaṃ vā āgāmeti. taṃ hi tassā  
balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ  
apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo<sup>68</sup> kaliṅgaro'ti.

**11.** evameva panudāyi idhekacce moghapurisā: 'idaṃ paja-  
hathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ panimassa ap-  
pamattakassa oramattakassa adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti.  
te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī.  
ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā, tesam taṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ

<sup>67</sup>thulo (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

bjt page 194 x 194

<sup>68</sup>thūlo (macasaṃ, syā)

bandhanam daḷham bandhanam thiram bandhanam apūtikam  
bandhanam thullo kalingaro.

12. idha panudāyi ekacce kulaputtā: 'idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā  
vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: 'kimpanimassa appamattakassa  
oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha.  
yassa no sugato paṇinissaggamāhā'ti. te tañceva pajahanti.  
mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhā-  
kāma. te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>69</sup>  
migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. tesantaṃ udāyi hoti abalaṃ  
bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asā-  
rakaṃ bandhanam. seyyathāpi udāyi rañño nāgo isādanto  
ubbulhavābhijāto<sup>70</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi<sup>71</sup> ban-  
dhanehi baddho isakaññeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandha-  
nāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. yo  
nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so rañño nāgo isādanto  
ubbulhavābhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi bandha-  
nehi baddho isakaññeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni  
sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. taṃ hi  
tassa balavaṃ bandhanam daḷham bandhanam thiram ban-  
dhanam apūtikam bandhanam thullo kalingaroti, sammā nu  
kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti no hetam bhante. yehi  
so bhante rañño nāgo isādanto ubbulhavābhijāto saṅgāmāva-  
caro daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaññeva kāyaṃ  
sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena  
kāmaṃ pakkamati. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ

---

pts page 450 q 450

<sup>69</sup>paradattavuttā (machasaṃ)

<sup>70</sup>urulhavābhijāto (machasaṃ); urulhavābhijāto (syā)

<sup>71</sup>vārattehi (sīmu)

bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asārakam bandhananti.

**13.** evameva kho udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ panimassa apamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha. yassa no sugato paṇissaggamāhāti. te tañceva pajahanti. mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā te tampahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>72</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. tesam taṃ udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asārakam bandhanam.

**14.** seyyathāpi udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo<sup>73</sup> tassassa ekaṃ agārakam oluggaviluggam kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ. ekā khaṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā. so āramagataṃ bhikkhum passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ sitāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ. tassa evamassa: sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatassaṃ<sup>74</sup> yohaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so na sakkuṇeyya ekaṃ agārakam oluggaviluggam kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ

---

bjt page 196 x 196

<sup>72</sup>paradattavuttā (machasaṃ)

<sup>73</sup>anālhiyo (syā)

pts page 451 q 451

<sup>74</sup>vatassa pasū



pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ.

15. yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddhona sakkoti, ekaṃ agāraṃ olugga-viluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ. ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhananti. sammā nu<sup>75</sup> kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaroti. ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

16. evameva kho udāyi idhekacce moghapurisā idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ panimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa. adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpenti

<sup>75</sup>sammanuko mu (si)

ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesantaṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dālhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaro.

17. seyyathāpi udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dhañṇagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo, so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ, tassa evamassa: sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatassaṃ yohaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya'nti. so sakkuṇeyya nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsi gaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ.

18. yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapati putto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ

dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaroti. sammā nu<sup>76</sup> kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyā'ti. no hetam bhante. yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiutto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṅgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. tam hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhananti. evameva kho udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā, idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: ' kiṃ paṇi-massa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha. yassa no sugato paṭinissaggamāhā'ti te tañceva pajahanti. mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā te tam pahāya appossukkā panna-lomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. tesam tam udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ.

**19.** cattāro me udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: idhūdāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaññuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. so te adhiṇvāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti. na byantikaroti. na anabhāvaṃ gameti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ saññutto'ti vadāmi no visaññutto. tam kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale

<sup>76</sup>sammannu (sīmu)  
pts page 453 q 453

viditā.

20. idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya, upadhipaṭisaññuttā saraṣaṅkappā samudācaranti. so te nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. imampi kho aham udāyi puggalam saññuttoti vadāmi no visaññutto. taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

21. idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaññuttā saraṣaṅkappā samudācaranti. dandho udāyi satuppādo. atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. seyyathāpi udāyi puriso divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tiṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya. dandho udāyi udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto. atha kho naṃ khippameva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. evameva kho udāyi idhekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya, kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaññuttā saraṣaṅkappā samudācaranti. dandho udāyi satuppādo. atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. imampi kho aham udāyi puggalam saññutto'ti vadāmi no visaññutto, taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

22. idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo 'upadhi dukkhassa mūla'nti iti veditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisankhaye vimutto, imaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ visaññutto'ti vadāmi no saññutto. taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale veditā.

23. pañca kho ime udāyi kāmaguṇā. katame pañca: cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>77</sup>. sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. ime kho udāyi pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho udāyi ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ na sevitabbaṃ<sup>78</sup> na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ. bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

24. idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhāriti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa

<sup>77</sup>rajaniyyā (sīmu)

<sup>78</sup>āsevitabbaṃ (pts)

ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā sati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam. na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

**25.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yadeva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti, idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

**26.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yadeva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddham hoti, idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

**27.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yadeva tattha upekkhāsukhaṃ aniruddham hoti. idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

28. idhūdāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi anīñjitasmiṃ vadāmi.

29. idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja

viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo, idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo, idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi

**30.** analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. iti kho ahaṃ udāyi nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanassapi pahānam vadāmi. passasi no tvaṃ udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ anuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā, yassāhaṃ no pahānam vadāmi. no hetam bhanteti.

**31.** idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā udāyi bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.



**Laṭukikopamasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 2.7 Cātumasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakivane tena kho pana samayena sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anuppat-tāni honti bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'ke panete ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭa maññe maccavilope'ti.

2. 'etāni bhante sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamat-tāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anupattāni bhagavantam dassa-nāya. te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ pa-ṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni pa-ṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā'ti. tena hānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi. satthāyasmante āmanteti'ti. evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū eta-davoca: 'satthāyasmante āmanteti'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca: 'kinnu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā ma-hāsaddā kevaṭṭa maññe macchavilope'ti.

3. imāni bhante sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamat-tāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anupattāni bhagavantam dassa-

nāya. teme āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā'ti. 'gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo, na vo mama santike vatthabba'nti. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya pakkamimsu.

4. tena kho pana samayena cātumeyyakā sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacideva karaṇīyena, addasaṃsu<sup>79</sup> kho cātumeyyakā sakyā te bhikkhū dūratova gacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavocum: 'handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathā'ti. bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito'ti. 'tena hāyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, appeva nāma mayaṃ sakkuṇeyyāma bhagavantam pasādetu'nti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū cātumeyyakānam sakyānam paccassosum.

5. atha kho cātumeyyakā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho cātumeyyakā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocum: 'abhinandatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, seyyathāpi bhante bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anugga-hito, evameva<sup>80</sup> bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅgham. santettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunā-gatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesam bhagavantam dassanāya

---

<sup>79</sup>addasāsum (sīmu, pts)

bjt page 208 x 208

<sup>80</sup>evamevaṃ (sīmu)

alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. seyyathāpi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo.

6. seyyathāpi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo.

7. seyyathāpi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apasantassa siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. abhinandatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito, evameva bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅgha'nti.

8. asakkhiṃsu kho cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahamapati bhagavantāṃ pasādetuṃ bijūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: 'utthahathāvuso, gaṇhātha pattacīvaraṃ, pasādito bhagavā cātumey-

yakehi ca sakyehi brahmuṇā ca saḥampatinā bijūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cā'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmogallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: kinti te sārīputta ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite'ti. evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite<sup>81</sup>. appossukko'dāni bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati. mayampidāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā'ti. āgamehi tvaṃ sārīputta, āgamehi tvaṃ sārīputta, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranti na kho te sārīputta punapī evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbanti<sup>82</sup>.

9. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmogallānaṃ āman-tesi. 'kinti te mogallāna ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmiteti. evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite appossukko'dāni bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati. ahañcadāni āyasmā ca sārīputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmā'ti. sādhu sādhu mogallāna, ahaṃ vā hi mogallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ sārīputta mogallānā vāti.

10. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: cattārimāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, katamāni cattāri: ūmībhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohante

<sup>81</sup>bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito machasaṃ

<sup>82</sup>na kho te -pe- uppādetabbam (machasaṃ) natthi

pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. evameva kho bhikkhave cattārimāni bhayāni idhekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. katamāni cattāri: ūmibhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ.

11. katamañca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ: idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā'ti. tamenam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti: 'evante abhikkamitabbaṃ. evante paṭikkamitabbaṃ. evante ālokitabbaṃ. evante vilokitabbaṃ. evante sammiñjitabbaṃ. evante pasāretabbaṃ<sup>83</sup>. evante saṅghātipattacivaraṃ dhāretabba'nti. tassa evaṃ hoti:

12. mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāmapī<sup>84</sup> anusāsāmapī<sup>85</sup> ime panamhākaṃ puttamattā maññe, nattamattā maññe, amhe ovaditabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ūmibhayaṃ kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam.

---

pts page 460 q 460

<sup>83</sup>pasāritabbaṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 212 x 212

<sup>84</sup>ovadāma (machasaṃ)

<sup>85</sup>anusāsāma (machasaṃ)

13. katamañca bhikkhave kumbhilabhayaṃ: idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva-nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññā-yethā'ti.

14. tamenam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ova-danti. anusāsanti: 'idaṃ te khāditabbaṃ idaṃ te na khāditab-baṃ, idaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te pātabbaṃ, idaṃ te na pātabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te khāditabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na khāditabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te pātabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na pātab-baṃ, kāle te khāditabbaṃ, vikāle te na khāditabbaṃ, kāle te bhuñjitabbaṃ, vikāle te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kāle te sāyitabbaṃ, vikāle te na sāyitabbaṃ, kāle te pātabbaṃ, vikāle te na pā-tabba'nti. tassa evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pivāma<sup>86</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pivāma. kappiyampi khādāma, akappiyampi khādāma, kappiyampi bhuñjāma, akappiyampi bhuñjāma, kappiyampi sāyāma, akappiyampi sāyāma, kappiyampi pivāma, akappi-yampi pivāma. kālepi khādāma, vikālepi khādāma, kālepi bhuñjāma vikālepi bhuñjāma, kālepi sāyāma, vikālepi sāyāma,

kālepi pivāma, vikālepi pivāma. yampi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti, tatthapi me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontī'ti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. kumbhīlabhayanti kho bhikkhave odarikattassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ.

15. katamañca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhaṃ, idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva-nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya, anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. so tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. tassa evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha. saṃvījjante<sup>87</sup> kho kule<sup>88</sup> bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātu'nti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabha-yassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. āvaṭṭabhayanti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

---

bjt page 214 x 214

<sup>87</sup>saṃvījjanti (machasaṃ)

<sup>88</sup>pana me kule (machasaṃ)



16. katamañca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ, idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva-nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ pañ-ñāyethā'ti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya, anupaṭ-ṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. so tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhastena<sup>89</sup> cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hī-nāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. susukābhayanti kho bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

17. imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idhekacce puggale imasmim̐ dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikāṅkhitabbānīti.

18. idamavoca bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### Cātumasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.

---

pts page 462 q 462

<sup>89</sup>rāgānuddhaṃsena (machasaṃ)

bjt page 216 x 216

## 2.8 Naḷakapānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati naḷakapāne palāsavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā bhagavantam uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti. āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca bhaddiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo<sup>90</sup> āyasmā ca bhagu āyasmā kuṇḍadhāno<sup>91</sup> āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando: aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā.

2. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghapari-vuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhu āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. dutiyampi kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. tatiyampi kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

---

<sup>90</sup>kimilo (machasaṃ)

<sup>91</sup>kuṇḍañño (machasaṃ)

3. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ teva<sup>92</sup> kulaputte puccheyya'nti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: kacci tumhe anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariyeti. sādhu sādhu anuruddhā etaṃ kho anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. yena tumhe anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susu kālakesā kāme paribhuñjeyyātha. tena tumhe anuruddhā bhadrena<sup>93</sup> yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susu kālakesā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. te kho<sup>94</sup> pana tumhe anuruddhā neva rājābhiniṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhiniṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇaṭṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na bhayaṭṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na ājīvikāpakatā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkho-tiṇṇo dukkha-paraṇaṃ appaṇāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti. nanu tumhe anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā'ti. evaṃ bhante. evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana anuruddhā kulaputtēna kimassa.

4. karaṇiyaṃ: 'vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. tassa abhiññāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. byāpādopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. thinamiddhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya

---

<sup>92</sup>te (machasaṃ)

<sup>93</sup>bhadrenapi (machasaṃ)

<sup>94</sup>te ca kho (machasaṃ)

bjt page 218 x 218

tiṭṭhati. uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vicikicchāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. aratīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tandīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. tassa abhijjhāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. byāpādopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. thīnamiddhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vicikicchāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. aratīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tandīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ.

5. kinti vo anuruddhā mayi hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇīyā, appahinā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti'ti.

6. na kho no bhante bhagavati evaṃ hoti: 'ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇīyā, appahinā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti'ti.

7. evaṃ kho no bhante bhagavati hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, pahinā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti'ti. sādhu sādhu anuruddhā, tathāgatassa anuruddhā, ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, pahinā te ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>95</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi anuruddhā tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā evameva kho anuruddhā tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. pahinā te ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti'ti.

8. taṃ kimmaññasi anuruddhā kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno tathāgato sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upapattisu byākāroti: 'asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno'ti.

9. bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā, bhagavannettikā, bhagavampaṭisaraṇā. sādhu vata bhante bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'ti.

10. na kho anuruddhā tathāgato janakuhanattham na janalanapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham, na iti maṃ

<sup>95</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 220 x 220

pts page 465 q 465

jano jānātū'ti sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upapattīsu byākaroti: 'asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno'ti. santi ca kho anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmojjā<sup>96</sup> 'te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. tesantaṃ anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

11. idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato<sup>97</sup> so bhagavatā byākato 'aññāya saṇṭhaḥi'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ dīṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā, 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampaṇño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhaṇca sīlaṇca sutaṇca cāgaṇca paṇṇaṇca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

12. idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ dīṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto<sup>98</sup> vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampaṇño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhaṇca sīlaṇca sutaṇca cāgaṇca paṇṇaṇca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

<sup>96</sup>pāmujjā (simu)

<sup>97</sup>kālaṃkato (machasaṃ)

pts page 466 q 466

<sup>98</sup>anussavassuto (machasaṃ)

13. idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā. evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampaṇṇo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paṇṇañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

14. idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhipariyaṇo'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampaṇṇo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paṇṇañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

15. idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā : 'aññāya saṇṭhahī'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampaṇṇā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca

sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cit-  
taṃ upasaṃharatī. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phā-  
suvihāro hoti.

16. idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī  
kālakatā<sup>99</sup>, sā bhagavatā byākatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyā-  
naṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini  
anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā'ti. sā kho panassā bhagini sāmāṃ  
diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā. 'evaṃsīlā sā bhagini ahosi itipi,  
evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampañña sā bhagini ahosi itipi,  
evaṃvihārini sā bhagini ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini  
ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca pañ-  
ñañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharatī. evampi  
kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

17. idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī  
kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pa-  
rikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakideva  
imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. sā kho pa-  
nassā bhagini sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā. 'evaṃsīlā  
sā bhagini ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampañña  
sā bhagini ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārini sā bhagini ahosi itipi, evaṃ  
vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi itipīti'ti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca  
sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upa-  
saṃharatī. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro  
hoti.

---

<sup>99</sup>kālaṃkatā (machasaṃ)



18. idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā. 'evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evaṃpaññā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca silañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

19. idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: 'itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca silañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

20. idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: 'itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsilo so

āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca silañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvi-hāro hoti.

**21.** idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca silañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

**22.** idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā<sup>100</sup> sā bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpaññā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārini sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca silañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

<sup>100</sup>kālamkatā (machasaṃ)

evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

23. idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā<sup>101</sup> sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati'ti. sā kho paṇassā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārini sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

24. idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā'ti. sā kho paṇassā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārini sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

25. iti kho anuruddhā tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ, na janalapanatthaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na iti

maṃ jano jānātū'ti sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upapattīsu byākaroti: 'asu amutra upapanno asū amutra upapanno'ti. santi ca kho anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmojjā. te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. tesam taṃ anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

26. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Naḷakapānasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 2.9 Gulissānisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena gulissāni<sup>102</sup> nāma bhikkhu āraññako<sup>103</sup> padarasamācāro<sup>104</sup> saṅghamajjhe osaṭo hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto gulissāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmanatesi.

2. āraññakena'hāvuso<sup>105</sup> bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappattissena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārīsu agāravo hoti appattisso. tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kimpanimassa āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe se-rivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā sabrahmacārīsu agāravo<sup>106</sup> appattisso'tissa<sup>107</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappattissena.

3. āraññakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ 'iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi. nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibāhissāmi'ti. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo<sup>108</sup> hoti. tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-

<sup>102</sup>goliyāni (machasaṃ); golissāni (syā)

<sup>103</sup>āraññiko (machasaṃ)

<sup>104</sup>padasamācāro (machasaṃ)

<sup>105</sup>āraññakenāvuso (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>106</sup>agāravo hoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>107</sup>tassa (machasaṃ, simu, syā)

<sup>108</sup>āsanakusalo na hotīti (machasaṃ, simu)

panimassa āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ābhisamācārikampi dhammaṃ na jānātī'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

4. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo. nāti divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati. tassa bhavanti vattāro. kimpanimassa āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo. nāti divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

5. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako<sup>109</sup> bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ayannūnimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikātā, tamenam saṅghagatampi samudācarati'tissa<sup>110</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ.

---

bjt page 230 x 230

pts page 470 q 470

<sup>109</sup>āraññiko (machasaṃ)

<sup>110</sup>tassa (machasaṃ, simu, syā)

6. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto uddhato hoti. capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'idannūnimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyaṃ bahulikataṃ, tamenam saṅghagatampi samudācarati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena.

7. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco. tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kampanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena.

8. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena subbacena<sup>111</sup> bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto, tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena. yo ayamāyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena subbacena bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena.

<sup>111</sup> suvacena (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

9. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ.

10. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā bhojane amattaññū'tissa<sup>112</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ.

11. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttēna bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttotissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttēna bhavitabbaṃ.

12. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyēna bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu kusīto hoti. tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā kusīto'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyēna bhavitabbaṃ.

---

pts page 471 q 471

bjt page 232 x 232

<sup>112</sup>amattaññūti'tassa (simu, machasaṃ, syā)



13. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā<sup>113</sup> bhavitabbam. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu muṭṭhassatī hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā muṭṭhassatī'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā bhavitabbam.

14. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā asamāhito'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam.

15. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbam. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā duppañño'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbam.

16. āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso āraññakam bhikkhum abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham pucchitāro. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puṭṭho na sampāyati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo

<sup>113</sup>upaṭṭhitasatinā (machasam)  
pts page 472 q 472

karaṇīyo ārañṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso ārañṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ pucchitāro. sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo karaṇīyo.

17. ārañṇakena hāvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso ārañṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ uttarimanussadhamme pañhaṃ pucchitāro. sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu uttarimanussadhamme pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā yassatthāya pabbajito tamatthaṃ na jānāti'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo karaṇīyoti.

18. evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca: ārañṇakeneva nu kho āvuso sāriputta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā udāhu gāmantavihārināpīti. ārañṇakenāpi kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā. pageva gāmantavihārināti.

**Gulissānisuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 2.10 At Kitagiri

1. Thus was heard by me. At one time the Auspicious One was wandering on tour in Kasi with a large Sangha of bhikkhus. There, the Auspicious One did address the bhikkhus: O bhikkhus, I only ever eat apart from evening meals. But I, O bhikkhus, eating apart from evening meals, do perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. “Come you, O bhikkhus, you too must eat only apart from evening meals. You too, O bhikkhus, eating apart from evening meals, you will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding”. “Yes, Bhante,” those bhikkhus replied to the Auspicious One. Later on, the Auspicious One, wandering on tour by stages in Kasi, arrived at that market town of Kasi named Kitagiri. There the Auspicious One abided in the market town of Kasi at Kitagiri.

2. At that time the bhikkhus named Assaji and Punabbasuka were residents of Kitagiri. So then, by which way Assaji and Punabbasuka was, by that way many bhikkhus approached. Having approached Assaji and Punabbasuka, the bhikkhus said this: “The Auspicious One, friends, and the bhikkhu Sangha only ever eat apart from evening meals. Nevertheless, friends, eating apart from evening meals, they perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable

## 2.10 kīṭāgirisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kāsīsu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho panāham bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcā'ti. evambhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā kāsīsu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena kīṭāgiri nāma kāsīnaṃ nigamo tadavasari. tatra sudam bhagavā kīṭāgirisimṃ viharati kāsīnaṃ nigame.

2. tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukā nāma bhikkhū kīṭāgirisimṃ āvāsikā honti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum: bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhu saṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha, appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañ-

abiding.” “Come you, friends, you too must only eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding”. When thus was said, the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka said this to those bhikkhus: “We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. Just eating in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why should we, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, run after what takes time?” “We will eat only in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time”. Since those bhikkhus were unable to convince the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, by which way the Auspicious One was, by that way they approached. Having approached the Auspicious One, having paid respects, they sat down to one side. Having sat on one side, those bhikkhus said this to the Auspicious One.

3. Here Bhante, by which way the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka were, by that way we approached. Having approached the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, we said this: “The Auspicious One and the bhikkhu Sangha, friends, only ever eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, they nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Come you,

cā'ti. evaṃ vutte assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum: 'mayam kho āvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. te mayam sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañca sañjānāma appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayam kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. yato kho te bhikkhu nāsakkhiṃsu assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum. atha yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum.

3. "idha mayam bhante yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocumha: 'bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha, appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcā'ti. evaṃ vutte bhante assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etadavocum: 'mayam kho āvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. te mayam sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañca sañjānāma appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayam kiṃ san-

friends, you too must only eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding”. When thus was said, Bhante, the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka said this to us: “We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. We, just eating in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, should we run after what takes time? We will eat just in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time”. “Since we, Bhante, were unable to convince the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, we inform this matter to the Auspicious One”.

4. So then, the Auspicious One addressed a certain bhikkhu: “Come you bhikkhu. Addressed the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka in my name that the Teacher summons the venerables”. “Yes, Bhante”. That bhikkhu, having replied to the Auspicious One, by which way the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka was, by that way he approached. Having approached the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, he said this: “The Teacher summons the venerables”. “Yes, friend”. The bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, having replied to that bhikkhu, by which way the Auspicious One was, by that way they approached. Having approached the Auspicious One, having paid re-



ditṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum. atha mayam etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocemā"ti.

4. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū āmantehi, satthāyasmante āmanteti'ti. evambhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavoca: 'satthāyasmante āmanteti'ti. evamāvusoti kho assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimso. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso. ekamantaṃ nisine kho assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca,

5. 'saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum: bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca. aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca ba-

spects, they sat down to one side. Having sat to one side, the Auspicious One said this to the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka.

5. “Is it true as reported, O bhikkhus, that many bhikkhus, having approached you, said this: “The Auspicious One and the bhikkhu Sangha, friends, only ever eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, they nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Come you, friends, you too must only eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding.” When thus was said, O bhikkhus, apparently you said to those bhikkhus: “We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. Eating just in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why should we, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, run after what takes time. We will just eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time.”” “Yes, Bhante.”

6. Have you, O bhikkhus, known the dhamma taught by me to you thus: “Whatever this individual person experiences, whether pleasure or pain or neither pain

lañca phāsuvihārañcā'ti. evaṃ vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evaṃ avacuttha: 'mayāṃ kho āvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayāṃ sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle, appābādhatañca sañjānāma appātāṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayāṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhi-kāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayāṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. evambhante.

6. kinnu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. no'hetāṃ bhante. nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato<sup>114</sup> akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idha panekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idhapanekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idha panekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti. kusalā

<sup>114</sup>vedayato (machasaṃ, syā) ■

nor pleasure, of that, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” “Certainly not, Bhante.” Have you not, O bhikkhus, known the dhamma taught by me to you thus: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of a pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” “Yes, Bhante.”

7. Good, O bhikkhus. “If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” I, O bhikkhus, not knowing thus, should say “all of you, abandon such a form of pleasant feeling, would this have been appropriate of me?”. “Certainly not, Bhante.” But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me, “here, of one experiencing

dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti evambhante.

7. sādhu bhikkhave mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti. evamaham ajānanto'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissā'ti. no hetam bhante, yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya, idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti. tasmāham 'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadāmi.

8. mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. evamaham ajānanto 'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. vadeyyaṃ. api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. ta-

such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish”. Therefore I say: “all of you, abandon such a form of pleasant feeling.

8. “If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” I, not knowing thus should say, “all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of pleasant feeling. Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me? “Certainly not, Bhante.” “But because this, O bhikkhus, is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Therefore I say, all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of pleasant feeling.

9. If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, abandon such a form of painful feeling. Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?” “Certainly not, Bhante.” “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of

smāhaṃ evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadāmi.

9. mayā'cetaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. evamaḥaṃ ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ veditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadāmi.

10. mayā'cetaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. evamaḥaṃ ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetambhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ veditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” Therefore I say, all of you, abandon such a form of painful feeling.

10. If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of painful feeling. “Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?” “Certainly not, Bhante.” “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” Therefore I say, all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of painful feeling.

11. If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, abandon such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling. “would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?” Certainly not, Bhante. “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom



11. mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhayanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. evamaham ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissā'ti. no hetambhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. tasmāham evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadāmi

12. mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhayanti'ti. evamaham ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. tasmāham evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadāmi

by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” Therefore I say, all of you, abandon such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

12. “If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling. “would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me”. “Certainly not, Bhante.” “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” Therefore I say all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling”.

13. I do not say, O bhikkhus, of all bhikkhus that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. But [by] that I do not say, O bhikkhus, of all bhikkhus that the to-be-done must not be done with vigilance. Those bhikkhus, O bhikkhus, who are arahant with asavas destroyed, who have lived [the life of purity], done the to-be-done, laid down the burden, attained the true advantage, completely de-

13. nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. naṃ panāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppat-tasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaññojanā sammadañña vi-muttā. tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: kataṃ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum,

14. ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekkhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti. tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīya'nti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appeva-nāmime āyasanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭiseva-mānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannāna-yamānā yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchi-katvā upasampajja vihareyyu'nti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appamādaphalaṃ sampas-samāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

15. sattime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto pañña-vimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhappatto<sup>115</sup> saddhāvimutto dham-mānusārī saddhānusārī.

<sup>115</sup>diṭṭhippatto (simu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

stroyed the fetters of being, and liberated by correct final knowledge, such a form of bhikkhu, O bhikkhus, I do not say that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that?: They have done the to-be-done] with vigilance. They are unable to become negligent.

14. But those bhikkhus, O bhikkhus, who are noble trainees, of unattained minds, they dwell ever aspiring for the unsurpassed security from bondage. Such a form of bhikkhu, O bhikkhus, I say that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if these venerables are making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then they] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with their own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of these bhikkhus that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

15. There are, O bhikkhus, these seven individuals to be found existing in the world. Which seven? Both ends liberated, wisdom liberated, body witness, view attainer, faith liberated, dhamma follower, faith follower.

16. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā<sup>116</sup> viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: kataṃ tassa appamādena abhabbo so pamajjitum.

17. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā<sup>117</sup> viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: kataṃ tassa appamādena abhabbo so pamajjitum.

18. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhaja-

<sup>116</sup>pusitvā (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

bjt page 244 x 244 ■

<sup>117</sup>phusitvā (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

pts page 478 q 478 ■

16. And who, O bhikkhus, is the both ends liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus a certain individual is one who having contact with the body, abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms and having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, his asavas come to be utterly destroyed. This is called, O bhikkhus, both ends liberated individual. I, O bhikkhus, do not ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? He has done [the to-be-done] with vigilance. He is unable to [become] negligent.

17. And who, O bhikkhus, is the wisdom liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, his asavas come to be utterly destroyed. This is called, O bhikkhus, wisdom liberated individual. I, O bhikkhus, do not ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? He has done [the to-be-done] with vigilance. He is unable to [become] negligent.

18. And who, O bhikkhus, is the body witness individual? Here, O bhikkhus a certain individual is one who having contact with the body, abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms, and having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas

māno indriyāni samannānāyamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

19. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhappatto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya vōdiṭṭhā honti vocarītā. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhappatto<sup>118</sup>. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

20. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati,

<sup>118</sup>diṭṭhippatto (simu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

come to be utterly destroyed. This is called, O bhikkhus, body witness individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

19. And who, O bhikkhus, is the view attainer individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas come to be utterly destroyed, and he has fully understood and penetrated the teachings proclaimed by the Tathagata for [the sake of] wisdom. This is called, O bhikkhus, the view attainer individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed



paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. tathāgate cassa saddhā nivittā hoti mūlajātā patitṭhitā. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāśasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayaṃ yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

21. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa na<sup>119</sup> disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā<sup>120</sup> honti, tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti. api cassa ime dhammā honti, seyyathidaṃ: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāśasmā anulomikāni se-

bjt page 246 x 246

pts page 479 q 479

<sup>119</sup>reading na disvā, since disvā implies that the āsavā to be destroyed by seeing have been destroyed (see Majjhimanikāyo 1.1.2. Sabbāsavasuttaṃ).

<sup>120</sup>ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā (machasaṃ, syā)

consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life and having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

20. And who, O bhikkhus, is the faith liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas come to be utterly destroyed, and his faith in the Tathagata comes to be settled, rooted, established. This is called, O bhikkhus, the faith liberated individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, leveling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

nāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapahalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

22. katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa na<sup>121</sup> disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā honti. tathāgate cassa saddhāmattaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ. api cassa ime dhammā honti. seyyathidaṃ: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appewanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapahalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

<sup>121</sup>reading na disvā, since disvā implies that the āsavā to be destroyed by seeing have been destroyed (see Majjhimanikāyo 1.1.2. Sabbāsavasuttaṃ).

21. And who, O bhikkhus, is the dhamma follower individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. And not having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas are not utterly destroyed. But he has a measure of understanding and approves of the teachings proclaimed by the Tathagata for [the sake of] wisdom. And for him, these dhammas too come to be. That is: the faith faculty, the energy faculty, the mindfulness faculty, the samadhi faculty, the wisdom faculty. This is called, O bhikkhus, the dhamma follower individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

22. And who, O bhikkhus, is the faith follower individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. And

23. nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādikeneva aññārādhanam va-  
dāmi. api ca bhikkhave anupubbasicchā anupubbaki-  
riyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti.

24. kathañca bhikkhave anupubbasicchā anupubba-  
kiriya anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti: idha bhik-  
khave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto pa-  
yirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto<sup>122</sup>  
dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparik-  
khato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānak-  
khantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussa-  
hitvā<sup>123</sup> tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto<sup>124</sup> samāno  
kāyena ceva paramaṃ saccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya  
ca naṃ paṭivijja<sup>125</sup> passati.

25. sāpi nāma bhikkhave saddhā nāhosi. tampi nāma  
bhikkhave upasaṅkamaṇaṃ nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhik-  
khave payirupāsaṇā nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave  
sotāvadhānaṃ nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave dham-  
masavanaṃ nāhosi. sāpi nāma<sup>126</sup> bhikkhave dhamma-  
dhāraṇā nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave atthūparik-  
khā nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānak-  
khanti nāhosi. sopi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi.

---

bjt page 248 x 248

<sup>122</sup>odahitasoto (simu)

<sup>123</sup>ussāhetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>124</sup>padahitatto (simu)

<sup>125</sup>ativijja (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>126</sup>tampināma (simu)

not having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas are not utterly destroyed. But he has a measure of faith in the Tathagata and a measure of affection. And for him, these dhammas too come to be. That is: the faith faculty, the energy faculty, the mindfulness faculty, the samadhi faculty, the wisdom faculty. This is called, O bhikkhus, the dhamma follower individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

23. I, O bhikkhus, do not say that success in final knowledge comes to be all at once. But, O bhikkhus, from gradual training, gradual practice and gradual progress, success in final knowledge comes to be.

24. And how is it, O bhikkhus, that from gradual training, gradual practice and gradual progress, success in final knowledge comes to be? Here, O bhikkhus, faith having come into being, one approaches [the Teacher];

sopi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave padhānaṃ nāhosi. vippaṭipannā'ttha bhikkhave. micchāpaṭipannā'ttha bhikkhave. kīvadūrevime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imasmā dhammavinayā,

26. atthi bhikkhave catuppadaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ yas-suddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso na cirasseva paññāyatthaṃ ājāneyya. uddisissāmi vo bhikkhave. ājānissatha me-tanti. ke ca mayaṃ bhante, ke ca dhammassa aññā-tāroti. yopi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadā-yādo āmisehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, tassapayaṃ evarū-pī paṇopaṇaviyā na upeti. evañca no assa, atha naṃ kareyyāma. na ca no evamassa, na naṃ kareyyāmāti. kimpana bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi visamṣaṭṭho viharati. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthusāsane pariyogāya<sup>127</sup> vattato ayamanudhammo hoti: satthā bhagavā, sāvako hamasmi. jānāti bhagavā, nāhaṃ jānāmīti. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthusāsane pariyogāya vattato rumhaniyaṃ<sup>128</sup> satthusāsanaṃ hoti ojavantaṃ. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthusāsane pariyogāya vattato ayamanudhammo hoti: ' kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasis-satu upasussatu sarīre maṃsalohitaṃ. yaṃ taṃ purisatthāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pat-tabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa satthānaṃ bhavissatī'ti. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthusāsa-

<sup>127</sup> pariyogāhiya (machasaṃ); pariyogayha (syā) ■

pts page 481 q 481 ■

<sup>128</sup> rūḷhaniyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā) ■

having approached, one pays respects; having paid respects, one lends an ear; having lended an ear, one listens to the Dhamma; having listened to the Dhamma, one bears it in mind; having bore it in mind, one investigates the meaning of the Dhamma; having investigated the meaning, one approves of the Dhamma; having approved of the Dhamma with mindfulness, desire is born; with the birth of desire, [one braces oneself for the] endurance [required]; having braced oneself, one measures up the effort required; having measured up the effort, one strives; resolutely striving, one realizes the highest truth by the body and sees it having penetrated it with wisdom.

25. Indeed, O bhikkhus, that faith has not come to be. Indeed that approach, O bhikkhus has also not come to be. Indeed, that paying respects, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that lending an ear, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that hearing the dhamma, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that bearing the dhamma in mind, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that investigation of the meaning, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that approval of the dhamma, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that desire, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that endurance, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that measuring up effort, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that striving, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. “You, O bhikkhus, have not



ne pariyogāya vattato dvinnam phalānam aññataram  
phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā  
upādisese anāgāmitāti.

27. idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhaga-  
vato bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

### **kīṭāgirisuttam dasamaṃ.**

bhikkhuvaggo dutiyo

tassa vaggassa uddānam

kuñjara rāhula sassata lokā māluṅkyaputto ca bhad-  
dāli nāmo khuddadijātha sahampati yācam nālaka rañ-  
ñikīṭāgirināmo.

entered upon the path.” You, O bhikkhus, have entered upon a mistaken path”. How far, O bhikkhus have these worthless men strayed from this dhamma and discipline,

26. There is, O bhikkhus, a four-phrased exposition of which, having recited, wise man could in no long [time] understand the meaning with wisdom. I will recite it to you, O Bhikkhus. You must [try to] understand this by me. “But Bhante, who are we to possess understanding of the Dhamma”. O Bhikkhus, for a Teacher so interested in sensual things, an inheritor of sensual things, abides associated with sensual things, abounding of them such a form of haggling is not proper. “If thus suits us, then we would do that. If thus does not suit us, then we would not do that”. What then, O bhikkhus, about the Tathagata who abides dissociated from all sensual things. For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher’s dispensation, this is what accords with the dhamma: “The Auspicious One is the Teacher, I am a disciple.” “The Auspicious One knows, I do not know.” For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher’s dispensation, the Teacher’s dispensation is refreshing and nourishing. For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher’s dispensation, this is what accords with the dhamma: “truly let flesh and blood dry up in the body, and my skin and senews and bones be left over. That energy will not be relaxed having not attained that which can be attained by manly strength, by manly energy, by manly exertion. For a



faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher's dispensation, of two fruits a certain fruit is to be expected: "in just this very life final knowledge, or non-returning [if] there is residue remaining".

27. This is what the Auspicious One said. Delighted, those bhikkhus rejoiced in the Auspicious One's words.





# Paribbājakavaggo

## 3.1 Tevijjavacchagottasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena vacchagotto paribbājako ekapuṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi. atippago kho tāva vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. yannūnāhaṃ yena ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo, yena vacchagotto paribbājako, tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena vacchagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkami.

2. addasā kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisidatu bhante bhagavā idamāsaṇaṃ paññattanti.

nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. vacchagottopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ eta-davoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bhante, samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhanti. ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu: samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhanti. kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādino na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī'ti.

3. ye te vaccha, evamāhaṃsu: samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti. na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtenā'ti.

4. kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti.

5. 'tevijjo samaṇo gotamo'ti kho vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya,



dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>1</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. ahaṃ hi vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvattaṅkappe anekepi vivattaṅkappe anekepi saṃvattaṅkappe amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṇṇaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṇṇaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ahaṃ hi vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaṃ micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaṃ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ahaṃ hi vaccha āsa-

---

<sup>1</sup> vādānupāto (sīmu)

vānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. 'tevijjo samaṇo gotamo'ti kho vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti.

6. evaṃ vutte vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ eta-davoca: atthi nu kho bho gotama koci gihī gihisaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti<sup>2</sup>. natthi kho vaccha koci gihī gihisaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti.

7. atthi pana bho gotama koci gihī gihisaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpago'ti. na kho vaccha ekaññeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye gihisaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpagā'ti.

8. atthi nu kho bho gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti. natthi kho vaccha koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti.

9. atthi pana bho gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda saggūpago'ti. ito kho so vaccha ekanavuto kappo yamahaṃ anussarāmi. nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakaṃ saggūpagaṃ aññatra ekena, sopāsi kammavādī kiriyavādīti.

---

pts page 483 q 483

<sup>2</sup>dukkhassantaṃ (karoti, sīmu)

10. evaṃ sante bho gotama suññaṃ aduṃ tiṭṭhāyatanam  
antamaso saggūpagenāpīti. evaṃ sante vaccha suññaṃ aduṃ  
tiṭṭhāyatanam antamaso saggūpagenāpīti.

11. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano vacchagotto paribbājako  
bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### Tevijjavacchagottasuttaṃ paṭhamam

3.

## 3.2 Aggivacchagottasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. kinnu kho bho gotama 'sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti.

3. kimpana bho gotama 'asassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'asassato loko idameva saccaṃ. moghamañña'nti.

4. kinnu kho gotama 'antavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'antavā loko idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

5. kimpana bho gotama 'anantavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'anantavā loko idameva saccaṃ. moghamañña'nti.

6. kinnu kho bho gotama 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

7. kimpana bho gotama, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

8. kinnu kho bho gotama, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti.

9. kimpana bho gotama, 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

10. kinnu kho bho gotama, 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

11. kimpana bho gotama, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

12. kinnu kho bho gotama, 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti'ti vadesi<sup>4</sup>. kimpana bho gotama 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññanti'ti vadesi.

13. kinnu kho bho gotama, 'antavā loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'antavā loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti'ti vadesi kimpana bho gotama 'anantavā loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'anantavā loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññanti'ti vadesi.

14. kinnu kho bho gotama, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti'ti vadesi. kimpana bho gotama 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccaṃ,

<sup>4</sup>māghamaññanti vadesi (machasaṃ, syā)

moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññaṃti'ti vadesi.

15. kinnu kho bho gotama 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃti'ti vadesi. kimpana bho gotama 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā. idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'ti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññaṃti'ti vadesi.

16. kinnu kho bho gotama 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃti'ti vadesi. kimpana bho gotama 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃti'ti vadesi. kimpana bhavaṃ gotamo ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

17. sassato lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhi-

saññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

18. asassato lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

19. antavā lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

20. anantavā lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

21. tam jivam tam sariranti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

22. añnam jivam añnam sariranti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivip-



phanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighā taṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

23. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatame-taṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivip-phanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

24. na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigata-metaṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivip-phanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

25. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatame-taṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighā-taṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

26. neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatame-taṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivi-

sūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññañojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ sa-  
vighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ saparilāhaṃ. na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya saṃvattati. imaṃ kho ahaṃ vaccha ādinavaṃ  
samppassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

**27.** 'atthi pana bhoto gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigata'nti. diṭ-  
ṭhigatanti kho vaccha apanītametaṃ tathāgatassa. diṭṭhaṃ  
hetam vaccha tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo,  
iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo,  
iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo,  
iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samu-  
dayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññā-  
ṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. tasmā tathāgato  
sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamathitānaṃ sabbaahiṅkāramamiṅkā-  
ramānānususāyaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā  
anupādā vimuttoti vadāmīti.

**28.** evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upa-  
pajjatīti? upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi bho gotama  
na upapajjatīti? na upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi  
bho gotama upapajjatīti ca na ca upapajjatīti? upapajjati ca na  
ca upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi bho gotama neva  
upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti? neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti  
kho vaccha na upeti.

<sup>5</sup>sabbaahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānususāyaṇaṃ (machasaṃ); sabbāhaṃkāra  
(syā)

29. evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti puṭṭho samāno 'upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama na upapajjatīti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti iti puṭṭho samāno 'upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti iti puṭṭho samāno 'neva upapajjati, na nūpapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. etthāhaṃ bho gotama aññānamāpādiṃ, ettha sammohamāpādiṃ. yāpi me esā bhoto gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā, sāpi me etarahi antarahitāti.

30. alaṃ hi te vaccha aññānāya, alaṃ sammohāya. gambhīrohāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. so tayā dujjāno aññaditṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññatthācariyakena<sup>7</sup>. tena hi vaccha taññe'vettha paṭipucchisāmi. yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi.

31. taṃ kiṃ maññasi vaccha, sace te purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti? sace me bho gotama purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāhaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī'ti. sace pana taṃ vaccha evaṃ puccheyya, 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī'ti. evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ vaccha kinti byākareyyāsīti? sace maṃ bho gotama evaṃ puccheyya 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī'ti. evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bho gotama

---

pts page 487 q 487

<sup>6</sup>gambhiro hayaṃ (syā)

<sup>7</sup>aññatrācariyakena (machasaṃ)

evaṃ byākareyyaṃ. 'yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi tiṇakaṭṭhūpādānaṃ paṭicca jalatīti. sace te vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbutoti? sace me bho gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāhaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbutoti. sace pana taṃ vaccha evaṃ puccheyya 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vāti. evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ vaccha kinti byākareyyāsīti? na upeti bho gotama. yaṃ hi so gotama aggi tiṇakaṭṭhūpādānaṃ paṭicca ajali<sup>8</sup> tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto'teva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

**32.** evameva kho vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. rūpasāṅkhāvimutto<sup>9</sup> kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>10</sup> seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāva katā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. vedanā saṅkhāvimutto<sup>11</sup> kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapaj-

<sup>8</sup>jalati (syā)

bjt page 264 x 264

<sup>9</sup>rūpasāṅkhayavimutto (machasaṃ)

<sup>10</sup>duppariyogāho (machasaṃ)

pts page 488 q 488

<sup>11</sup>vedanāsaṅkhaya (machasaṃ)

jatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yāya  
 saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā saññā ta-  
 thāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
 āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. saññāsaṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha  
 tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho, seyyathāpi  
 mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti,  
 upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na  
 nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññā-  
 payamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā uc-  
 chinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppāda-  
 dhammā. saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha tathāgato gam-  
 bhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo,  
 upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca  
 na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti  
 na upeti. yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññā-  
 peyya, taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ  
 tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.  
 viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appa-  
 meyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti  
 na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapaj-  
 jatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti na upeti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ eta-  
 davoca: seyyathāpi bho gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā  
 avidūre mahāsālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpalāsaṃ<sup>12</sup> pa-  
 lujjeyya tacapapaṭikā<sup>13</sup> palujjeyya<sup>14</sup> pheggu palujjeyya. so  
 aparena samayena apagatasākhā palāso apagatatapapaṭiko

<sup>12</sup>sākāpalāsā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>13</sup>tacapapaṭikā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>14</sup>palujjeyyūṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre patiṭṭhito, evamevidam  
 bhoto gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākhāpalāsaṃ apagata-  
 tacapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patiṭṭhitaṃ.  
 abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyya-  
 thāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ  
 vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya'andhakāre  
 vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti,  
 evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.  
 esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca  
 bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu  
 ajjatangge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Aggivacchagottasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

### 3.3 Mahāvacchagottasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

2. dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā gotamena sahakathī, sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetū'ti.

3. saṅkhittenapi kho te ahaṃ vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyaṃ, vitthārenapi kho te ahaṃ vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyaṃ. api ca te ahaṃ vaccha saṅkhittena kusalā-kusalaṃ desisāmi. taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti.

4. evaṃ bhoti kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavato pacassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

5. lobho kho vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. doso kho vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. moho kho vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. iti kho vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. paṇātipāto kho vaccha akusalaṃ, paṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. adinnādānaṃ kho vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. kāmesumicchācāro kho vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. musāvādo kho vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ.

pisunā vācā kho vaccha akusalaṃ, pisunā vācā<sup>15</sup> veramaṇi kusalaṃ. pharusā vācā kho vaccha akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā<sup>16</sup> veramaṇi kusalaṃ. samphappalāpā kho vaccha akusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. abhijjhā kho vaccha akusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ. byāpādo kho vaccha akusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ. micchādiṭṭhi kho vaccha akusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. iti kho vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā, dasa dhammā kusalā.

6. yatho kho vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>17</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. so hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohi-tabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sam-madaññāvimuttoti.

7. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekabhikkhūpi sāvako<sup>18</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti.

8. na kho vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye bhikkhū mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

---

pts page 490 q 490

<sup>15</sup>pisunāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>16</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>17</sup>anabhāvaṃkatā machasaṃ anabhāvaṃgatā (syā)

bjt page 268 x 268

<sup>18</sup>sāvako yo (machasaṃ)



paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

9. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekabhikkhunīpi sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti.

10. na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

11. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsakopi sāvako gihi odātavasano brahmacārī pañcannaṃ<sup>19</sup> orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāti.

12. na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihi odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

<sup>19</sup>yo pañcannaṃ (machasaṃ)  
pts page 491 q 491

13. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsakopi gihī odātavāsano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho<sup>20</sup> vigatakathaṅkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti.

14. na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvaka gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṅkathā vesārajjappattā satthusāsane viharanti'ti.

15. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsikāpi sāvika gihini odātavasanā brahmacāriṇi pañcannaṃ<sup>21</sup> orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

16. na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvika gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

<sup>20</sup>yo tiṇṇavicikiccho (machasaṃ)

bjt page 270 x 270

<sup>21</sup>yā pañcannaṃ (machasaṃ)

17. tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo. atthi pana bho to gotamaśśa ekupāsikāpi sāvikā gihinī odātavaśanā kāmabhoginī<sup>22</sup> sāśanakarā ovāḍapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭhaṅkaṭhā veśārajjappattā aparappaccayā satṭhaśāsane viharatīti.

18. na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañcasatāni. atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihiniyo<sup>23</sup> odātavaśanā kāmabhoginiyo sāśanakarā ovāḍapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭhaṅkaṭhā veśārajjappattā aparappaccayā satṭhaśāsane viharantīti.

19. sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaññeva gotamo ārāḍhako abhaviśśa. na ca kho bhikkhū ārāḍhakā abhaviṃsu. evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviśśa tenaṅgena. yaśmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaññeva gotamo ārāḍhako bhikkhū ca ārāḍhakā. evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

20. sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaññeva gotamo ārāḍhako abhaviśśa, bhikkhū ca ārāḍhakā abhaviṃsu, na ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārāḍhikā abhaviṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviśśa tenaṅgena. yaśmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaññeva gotamo ārāḍhako

---

<sup>22</sup>kāmabhoginiyo (sīmu)

<sup>23</sup>gihī (sīmu)

bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, bhikkhūniyoca ārādhikā, evamidam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**21.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhūniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihi odātavaṣaṇā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evamidam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako, bhikkhu ca ārādhakā, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, upāsakā ca gihi odātavaṣaṇā brahmacārino ārādhakā, evamidam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**22.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihi odātavaṣaṇā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihi odātavaṣaṇā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evamidam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. ya-smā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, upāsakā ca gihi odātavaṣaṇā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihi odātavaṣaṇā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evamidam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena

**23.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihi odātavaṣaṇā

brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātava-  
sanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā  
gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu,  
evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviśa tenaṅgena.  
yaśmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva go-  
tamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā  
upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upā-  
sakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca  
gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā, evamidaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

24. saḥ hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva go-  
tamo ārādhako abhaviśa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu,  
bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odāta-  
vaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī  
odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsikā ca  
gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no  
ca kho upāsikā gihiniyo odātavaśanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā  
abhaviṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviśa  
tenaṅgena. yaśmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bha-  
vañceva gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo  
ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārā-  
dhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā  
upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā  
upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā.  
evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**25.** seyyathāpi bho gotama gaṅgānadī samuddaninnā samud-dapoṇā samuddapabhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. evame-vāyaṃ bhoto gotamassa parisā sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbā-naninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

**26.** yo kho vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ. so cattāro māse parivasati. catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ārad-dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upa sampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti.

**27.** sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhantā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti. catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhdhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. ahaṃ cat-tāri vassāni parivasissāmi. catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradhdhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti. alatta kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ.

28. acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā vacchagotto addhamā-sūpasampanno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā vacchagotto bhagavantam etadavoca: 'yāvatakaṃ bhante sekkena nāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbam, anuppattam taṃ mayā uttarim me bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. tena hi tvaṃ vaccha, dve dhamme uttarim<sup>24</sup> bhāvehi, samathaṇca vipassanaṇca. ime kho te vaccha dve dhammā uttarim bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanāca. anekadhātupaṭive-dhāya saṃvattissanti. so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvaṃ ti-robhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhejjamāne<sup>25</sup> gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasuriye evaṃ mahid-dhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam, parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya'nti. tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

29. so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: dibbāya sotadhā-tuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti. tatra tatreva sakkhi-bhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

---

<sup>24</sup>uttari (machasaṃ)

<sup>25</sup>abhejjamāno (simu)

pts page 495 q 495

bjt page 276 x 276

**30.** so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ. sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītārāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sa uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyanti. tatra tatreva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**31.** so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jāṭisatampi jāṭisahassampi jāṭisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvattakappe anekepi vivattakappe anekepi saṃvattavivattakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ tatrāpāsīṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākā-



raṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyanti.  
tatra tatreva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**32.** so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ ca-  
vamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, ime vata bhonte  
sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannā-  
gatā moduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā mic-  
chādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā,  
ime vā pana<sup>26</sup> bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci-  
sucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-  
naṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamā-  
dānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ  
upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānu-  
sakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pa-  
jāneyyanti. tatra tatreva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati  
sati āyatane.

**33.** so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi āsavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sa-  
yaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti. tatra  
tatreva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyataneti.

---

pts page 496 q 496

<sup>26</sup>ime vata (simu)

bjt page 278 x 278

34. atha kho āyasmā vacchagotto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā vacchagotto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. aññataro ca kho panāyasmā vacchagotto arahataṃ ahosi.

35. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavantam dassanāya gacchanti addasā kho āyasmā vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūratova gacchante. disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: handa khaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathā'ti bhagavantam kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. tena'hāyasmanto mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evaṃ ca vadetha. 'vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti, pariciṇṇo me bhagavā pariciṇṇo me sugato'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato vacchagottassa paccasosum. atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum: āyasmā bhante vacchagotto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti: pariciṇṇo me bhagavā, pariciṇṇo me sugato'ti.

36. pubbeva me bhikkhave vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito. tevijjo vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo'ti. devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ: tevijjo bhante vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo'ti. idamavoca bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahāvacchagottasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

### 3.4 Dīghanakhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate sūkarakhatāyaṃ<sup>27</sup>. atha kho dīghanakho paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dīghanakho paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vādī evaṃdiṭṭhi, sabbam me na khamatīti. yāpi kho te esā aggivessana diṭṭhi sabbam me na khamatīti, esāpi te diṭṭhi na khamatīti. esā ce me bho gotama diṭṭhi kameyya tampaṣṣa tādisameva, tampaṣṣa tādisamevāti. ato kho te aggivessana bahūhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evamāhaṃsu: tampaṣṣa tādisameva, tampaṣṣa tādisamevāti. te tañceva diṭṭhiṃ nappajahanti, aññaṇca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. ato kho te aggivessana tanūhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evamāhaṃsu: tampaṣṣa tādisameva, tampaṣṣa tādisamevāti. te tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti, aññaṇca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

3. santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me na khamatī'ti. santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti.

4. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya

<sup>27</sup>gijjhakūṭe sūkarakhatāyaṃ (pts)

santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya  
santike upādānāya santike.

5. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino sabbam me na khamatī'ti. tesamayam diṭṭhi asārā-  
gāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike  
anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santiketi.

6. evaṃ vutte dīghanakho paribbājako bhagavantam etada-  
voca: ukkaṃsati me bhavam gotamo diṭṭhigatam samukkaṃ-  
sati me bhavam gotamo diṭṭhigata'nti.

7. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatī'ti.  
yā hi kho nesam khamati sāyam diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃ-  
yogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike  
upādānāya santike. yāhi kho tesam na khamati sāyam diṭ-  
ṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya  
santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike.

8. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ-  
diṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. tattha viññū puriso iti paṭi-  
sañcikkhati: yā kho me ayam diṭṭhi sabbam me khamatī'ti.  
imañce aham diṭṭhim thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voha-  
reyyam: idameva saccam, moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa  
viggaho. yo cāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vādi evaṃ-  
diṭṭhi: sabbam me khamatīti. yocāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo

vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatī'ti. imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. iti so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihesañca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati. aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

9. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbaṃ me na khamatī'ti. tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi sabbaṃ me na khamatī'ti. imañce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idameva saccāṃ, moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa viggaho. yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: sabbaṃ me khamatī'ti. yocāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatī'ti. imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. iti so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihesañca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati. aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhiṇaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

10. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'ekaccaṃ me khamati. ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti. imañce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idameva saccāṃ, moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa viggaho. yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: sabbaṃ me

khamatī'ti. yocāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: 'sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggahahe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. iti so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihesañca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati. aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

11. ayaṃ kho panaggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhū-tiko mātā pettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccuc-chādanaparimaddanabhedana viddhaṃsanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato pa-lokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. tassimaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato jalokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyasmiṃ kāyacchando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pahīyati.

12. tisso kho imā aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā duk-khā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. yasmiṃ aggivessana samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. neva tasmīṃ samaye duk-khaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. sukhaṃyeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. yasmiṃ aggives-sana samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ ve-deti, dukkhaṃyeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. yasmiṃ aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ veda-naṃ vedeti. adukkhamasukhaṃyeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ

vedeti.

**13.** sukhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, dukkhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, adukkhamasukhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā.

**14.** evaṃ passam aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. evaṃ vimuttacitto kho aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati. na kenaci vivadati. yañca loke vuttam teneva voharati aparāmasanti.

**15.** tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantam vijayamāno<sup>28</sup>. atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi: tesam tesam kira no bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahāṇamāha. tesam tesam kira no sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā paṭinissaggamāhāti. iti'hidaṃ āyasmato sārīputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. dīghanakhassa pana paribbājakassa virajaṃ vītamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudaya dham-

---

pts page 501 q 501

<sup>28</sup>vijamāno (pts)



maṃ, sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti.

16. atha kho dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo patta-dhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṅkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusā-sane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

17. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Dīghanakhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

### 3.5 Māgandiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāssadammaṃ<sup>29</sup> nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharake<sup>30</sup>. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya kammāssadammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. kammāssadamme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

2. atha kho māgandiyo<sup>31</sup> paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho māgandiyo paribbājako bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharakaṃ paññattaṃ, disvāna bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: 'kassa nvayaṃ bhoto bhāradvājassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharako paññatto. samaṇaseyyārūpaṃ maññeti.

3. atthi bho māgandiya samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito. taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: 'itipi so bhagavā arahamaṃ sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. tassesā bhoto gotamassa seyyā paññattāti. duddiṭ-

<sup>29</sup>kammāsadhammaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>30</sup>tiṇasanthārake (machasaṃ)

pts page 502 q 502

<sup>31</sup>māgaṇḍiyo (syā, machasaṃ)

ṭhaṃ vata bho bhāradvāja addasāma<sup>32</sup> ye mayaṃ tassa bhoto gotamassa bhūnahuno<sup>33</sup> seyyaṃ addasāmāti. 'rakkhassetaṃ māgandiya vācaṃ, rakkhassetaṃ māgandiya vācaṃ, bahū hi tassa bhoto gotamassa khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi abhippasannā vinītā ariye ñāye dhamme kusale'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. sace taṃ bhoto māgandiyassa agaru āroceyyametaṃ<sup>34</sup> samaṇassa gotamassāti. appossukko bhavaṃ bhāradvājo vut-tova naṃ vadeyyāti.

4. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atik-kantamānusakāya<sup>35</sup> bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa māgan-diyeṇa paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhāradvā-jagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅka-mitvā nisīdi<sup>36</sup> paññatte<sup>37</sup> tiṇasantharake. atha kho bhāradvā-jagotto brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisin-naṃ kho bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: 'ahu pana te bhāradvāja māgandiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃyeva tiṇasantharakaṃ ārabha kocideva kathāsallāpo'ti.

<sup>32</sup> dvikkhattumudīraṇaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>33</sup> bhunahanassa (syā)

<sup>34</sup> ārocessāmitaṃ (machasaṃ); ārocessāmi taṃ (syā)

bjt page 290 x 290

<sup>35</sup> atikkantamānusikāya (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>36</sup> nisīdibhagavā (machasaṃ)

<sup>37</sup> paññatteva (sīmu)

pts page 503 q 503

evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto<sup>3839</sup> brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto bhagavantam etadavoca: 'etadeva kho pana mayaṃ bhoto gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ gotamo anakkhātameva akkhāsīti. ayañca idaṃ<sup>40</sup> bhagavato bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarā kathā vippakatā hoti. atha māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho māgandiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca. cakkhum kho māgandiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ. taṃ tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

5. sotam kho māgandiya saddārāmaṃ saddarataṃ sadda-sammuditaṃ. taṃ tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

---

<sup>38</sup>bhāradvājo (simu)

<sup>39</sup>ayañca hi (machasaṃ)

<sup>40</sup>ayañca hi (machasaṃ)

6. ghānaṃ kho māgandīya gandhārāmaṃ gandharataṃ gandhasammuditaṃ. taṃ tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandīya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

7. jivhā kho māgandīya rasārāmā rasārattā rasasammuditā. sā tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā. tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandīya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

8. kāyo kho māgandīya phoṭṭhabbārāmo phoṭṭhabbarato phoṭṭhabbammudito. so tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandīya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

9. mano kho māgandīya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito. so tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandīya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu sa-

maṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratī'ti.

**10.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena rūpānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā rūpataṇhaṃ pahāya rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**11.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco sotaviññeyyehi saddehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena saddānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā saddataṇhaṃ pahāya saddapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**12.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena gandhānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā gandhataṇhaṃ pahāya gandhapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

13. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena rasānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā rasataṇhaṃ pahāya rasaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

14. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena poṭṭhabbānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā phoṭṭhabbataṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabbaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

15. ahaṃ kho pana māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

16. sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

17. ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

18. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

19. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. tassa mayhaṃ māgandīya tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ: eko vassiko eko hemantiko eko gimhiko. so kho ahaṃ māgandīya vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turīyehi paricārayamāno na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṃgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante. so tesam na pihemi. na tattha abhiramāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: yā hayaṃ māgandīya ratī aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiramāmi.

20. seyyathāpi māgandīya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreyya. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi



iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ.

21. so tattha nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgito paricāreyya. so passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, api nu so devaputto nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusakehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. no hidaṃ bho gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: mānusakehi bho gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā paṇītatarā cāti.

22. evameva kho ahaṃ māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim: cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena

samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante. so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiraṃāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: yā ha'yaṃ māgandiya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiraṃāmi.

**23.** seyyathāpi māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisaḷohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya arogo assa sukhi serī sayamvasi yena kamaṅgamo. so aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimihi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, 'api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya, aṅgarakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā'ti. no hidaṃ bho gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: roge hi bho gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ na hoti'ti. evameva kho ahaṃ māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññeyyehi saddehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi

rajanīyehi. ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ

24. viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ paṭivinde tvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmapiṇḍaṃ pariḍaḍḍhamāne kāme paṭisevante. so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiraṃsāmi, taṃ kissa hetu yā ha'yaṃ māgandiya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiraṃsāmi.

25. seyyathāpi māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya. tassa mittāmaccā ñātisaḷohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya. arogo assa sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo. tamenam dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahe tvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, api nu so puriso iti citi ceva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyā'ti. evaṃ bho gotama. taṃ kissa hetu: 'asu hi bho gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāhoca'ti. taṃ

kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, idāneva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, udāhu pubbepi so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. idāni ceva bho gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca. pubbepi so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, asuhi ca bho gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatindriyo dukkhasamphasseyeva aggismiṃ sukhāmiti viparītasāññaṃ paccalatthāti. evameva kho māgandiya atītampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca. anāgatampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, etarahipi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca. ime ca māgandiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphassesveva<sup>41</sup> kāmesu sukhāmiti viparītasāññaṃ paccalatthum.

**26.** seyyathāpi māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti. yathā yathā kho māgandiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, tathā tathāssa tāni vaṇamukhāni asucitarāni ceva honti duggandhatarāni ca pūtikatarāni ca. hoti ceva kāci sāta-mattā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇamukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu. evameva kho māgandiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi

<sup>41</sup> dukkhasamphassesu yeva (machasaṃ, syā)  
pts page 508 q 508

khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti. yathā yathā kho māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmatanḥāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ kāmatanḥā ceva pavaḍḍhati, kāmapariḷāhena ca pariḍayhanti. hoti ceva kāci sātamatā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca.

**27.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmatanḥaṃ appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā, viharati vā, viharissati vāti. no hidaṃ bho gotama. sādhu māgandiya, mayāpi kho etaṃ māgandiya neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmatanḥaṃ appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā, viharati vā, viharissati vā. atha kho māgandiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu<sup>42</sup> vā, viharanti vā, viharissanti vā. sabbe te kāmānaṃyeva samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmatanḥaṃ pahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā, viharanti vā, viharissanti vāti.

**28.** atha kho bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

---

bjt page 298 x 298

<sup>42</sup>viharimsu (simu); vihasum (machasaṃ)

29. ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminanti.

30. evaṃ vutte māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etada-voca : 'acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho gotama, yāva subhāsitañcidaṃ bhotā gotamena:

31. 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti.

32. mayāpi kho etaṃ bho gotama suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

33. 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti.

34. tayidaṃ bho gotama sametīti.

35. yampana te etaṃ māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

36. 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti. 'katamantaṃ ārogyaṃ, katamantaṃ nibbāna'nti. evaṃ vutte māgandiyo paribbājako sakāneva sudaṃ gattāni pāṇinā anomaḥḥati. idantaṃ bho gotama ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbānaṃ. ahaṃ hi bho gotama etarahi arogo sukhi, na maṃ kiñci ābādhayati'ti. seyyathāpi māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni,

na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaḥākāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni<sup>43</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraḥākāni, na passeyya candimasuriye, so suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti<sup>44</sup>. so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. tamenāṃ aññataro<sup>45</sup> puriso telamasikatena<sup>46</sup> sāhulācivarena<sup>47</sup> vañceyya: idante amho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti. so taṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci'nti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandīya, api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāhulācivaraṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci'nti, udāhu cakkhumato saddhāyāti. ajānanto hi bho gotama apassanto so jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāhulācivaraṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti, cakkhumate saddhāyāti. evameva kho māgandīya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā ārogyaṃ, apassantā nibbānaṃ. atha ca paṇi'maṃ gāthaṃ bhāsanti.

<sup>43</sup>mañjeṭṭhakāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>44</sup>suciti (machasaṃ)

<sup>45</sup>tamenāññataro (sīmu)

<sup>46</sup>telamalikatena (macasaṃ)

<sup>47</sup>sāhulācīrena (machasaṃ)

<sup>48</sup>sāhulācīrena (machasaṃ)

pts page 510 q 510

37. 'ārogya paramā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti.

38. pubbakehesā māgandiya arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi gāthā bhāsītā.

39. 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāmina'nti.

40. sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā. ayaṃ kho pana māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto aghabhūto ābādhabhūto. so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ 'idaṃ taṃ bho gotama ārogyaṃ idaṃ taṃ nibbāna'nti vadesi. taṃ hi te māgandiya ariyaṃ cakkhuṃ natthi yena tvaṃ ariyena cakkhuna ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi.

41. evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa, pahoti me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ, nibbānaṃ passeyya'nti.

42. seyyathāpi māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye, tassa mitāmaccā nātisaḷohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyum. tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama na cakkhūni uppādeyya, na cakkhūni visodheyya.



taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, nanu so vejjo yāvadeva kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā'ti. evaṃ bho gotama. evameva kho māgandiya ahañceva<sup>49</sup> te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ idantaṃ ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbānanti. so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ na jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi. so mamaassa kilamatho, sā mamaassa vihesā'ti.

43. evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa, pahoti me bha-  
vaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ ārogya jā-  
neyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyanti.

44. seyyathāpi māgandiya jaccandho puriso so na passeyya  
kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na pas-  
seyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na pas-  
seyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na  
passeyya tāraṇarūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. so su-  
ṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ  
vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci'nti. so odātapariyesa-  
naṃ careyya. tamenaññatara puriso telamasikatena sāhula-  
civarena<sup>50</sup> vañceyya, idante ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ  
abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti. so taṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭigga-  
hetvā pārupeyya. tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ  
sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyum. tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhe-  
sajjaṃ kareyya: uddhavirecanaṃ<sup>51</sup> adhovirecanaṃ añjanaṃ  
paccañjanaṃ natthukammaṃ. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma  
cakkhūni uppādeyya, cakkhūni visodheyya. tassa saha cak-

<sup>49</sup>ahañce (machasaṃ)

pts page 511 q 511

<sup>50</sup>sāhulacirena (machasaṃ)

<sup>51</sup>uddhaṃ virecanaṃ (machasaṃ)

khuppādā yo amusmiṃ telamasikate sāhulaḥcivare chandarāgo, so pahiyetha. tañca naṃ purisaṃ amittatopi daheyya. paccatthikatopi daheyya. api ca jivitā voropetabbaṃ maññeyya, 'digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā purisena telamasikatena sāhulaḥcivarena nikato vañcito paluddho. 'idante ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ chekaṃ abhirūpaṃ<sup>52</sup> nimmalaṃ sucinti. evameva kho māgandiya ahañceva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ: 'idantaṃ ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbāna'nti. so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi. tassa te saha cakkhuppādā yo pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, so pahiyetha, api ca te evamassa digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā cittaena nikato cañcito paluddho, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, vedanaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saññaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saṅkhāreyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, viññāṇaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ. tassa me upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhava paccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti'ti.

45. evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ imamahā āsanā anandho vuṭṭhaheyya'nti.

46. tena hi tvaṃ māgandiya sappurise bhajeyyāsi, yato kho tvaṃ māgandiya sappurise bhajissasi, tato tvaṃ māgandiya saddhammaṃ sossasi. yato kho tvaṃ māgandiya saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ māgandiya dhammānudhammaṃ pa-

<sup>52</sup>vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ (machasaṃ, pts)

bjt page 304 x 304

pts page 512 q 512

ṭipajjissasi. yato kho tvam māgandiya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato tvam māgandiya sāmāmyeva ñassasi, sāmāṃ dakkhisi<sup>53</sup>. ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā, idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tassa me upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ so-kaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti'ti.

47. evaṃ vutte māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etada-voca: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampada'nti.

48. yo kho māgandiya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ārad-dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalacemattatā veditāti.

49. sapaca bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ārad-dhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti. upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya.

<sup>53</sup>dakkhissasi (machasaṃ, simu)

ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi. catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbajentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti.

**50.** alattha kho māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno kho pa-nāyasmā māgandiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. aññataro ca kho pa-nāyasmā māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

### Māgandiyasuttaṃ pañcamamaṃ

54.

---

pts page 513 q 513

bjt page 306 x 306

bjt page 308 x 308

<sup>54</sup>māgandiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ (machasaṃ)

### 3.6 Sandakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. tena kho pana samayena sandako paribbājako pilakkha guhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. atha kho āyasmā ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi 'āyāmāvuso yena devakaṭasobbho<sup>55</sup> tenupasaṅkamis-sāma guhādassanāyā'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. atha kho āyasmā ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena devakaṭasobbho tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sandako paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisaṃ saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya<sup>56</sup> anekavihiṭṭam tiracchānakatham kathentiyaṃ. seyyathidaṃ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham purisakatham<sup>57</sup> sū-rakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapeta-katham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

2. addasā kho sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna sakam parisam saṅṭhapesi<sup>58</sup> appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ

<sup>55</sup>devakatasobbho (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>56</sup>uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (pts)

<sup>57</sup>purisakatham (machasaṃ, syā, pts) ūnaṃ

pts page 514 q 514

<sup>58</sup>saṅṭhāpesi (machasaṃ)

samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo ānando. yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā kosambiyam paṭivasanti ayam tesam aññataro samaṇo ānando. appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appevanāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

3. atha kho āyasmā ānando yena sandako paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. atha kho sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: etu kho bhavam ānando, svāgataṃ<sup>59</sup> bhoto ānandassa cirassam kho bhavam ānando imam pariya-yamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhavam ānando, idamāsanam paññattanti. nisīdi kho āyasmā ānando paññatte āsane. sandakopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sandakam paribbājakam āyasmā ānando etadavoca: 'kāyanuttha sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā'ti. tiṭṭhatesā bho ānanda kathā, yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. nesā bhoto ānandassa kathā dulla-bhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. sādhu vata bhavantaṃyeva ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammi kathā'ti. tena hi sandaka suṇāhi, sādhu kam manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi'ti. evam bhoti kho sandako paribbājako āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. āyasmā ānando etadavoca:

4. 'cattārome sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri

---

<sup>59</sup>sāgataṃ (simu)

ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā<sup>60</sup> na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusala'nti.

5. katame pana te bho ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā pas-satā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti:

6. idha sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: 'natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavesenti, cātummahābhūtika<sup>61</sup> ayaṃ puriso yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati. āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantāhutiyo dattupaññattam yadidaṃ dānam tesam tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti, bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti parammaraṇā'ti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭā-

<sup>60</sup>vasanto ca (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 515 q 515

<sup>61</sup>cātummahābhūtika (machasaṃ)

naṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti, cātummahābhūṭiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅka-manti, āsandi pañcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhas-santāhutiyo, dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānaṃ, tesāṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti, bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti, vinassanti, na honti parammaraṇāti. sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena<sup>62</sup> me ettha vusitaṃ, ubhopi mayaṃ ettha sa-masamā sāmaññaṃ pattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: 'ubho kāyassa bhedā ucchijjissāma vinassissāma, na bhavissāma paramma-raṇā'ti. atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ pacca-nubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, so abrahmacariyaṃ vāso aya'nti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sam-māsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha

---

bjt page 312 x 312

<sup>62</sup>avusitena (machasaṃ, pts)



viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

7. punacapaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: 'karato<sup>63</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato<sup>64</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthetiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam<sup>65</sup> ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ<sup>66</sup> kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>67</sup> natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento<sup>68</sup> natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo'ti.

8. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: 'karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato san-

---

pts page 516 q 516

<sup>63</sup>karoto (machasaṃ)

<sup>64</sup>pācāpayato (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>65</sup>ekaṃ maṃsakhalam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>66</sup>ekaṃ puñjaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>67</sup>pācāpentā (machasaṃ)

<sup>68</sup>sajāpento (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 314 x 314

dhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthē tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpaṃ. khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalāṃ ekamaṃsapuññaṃ kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamoti.

9. sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi, 'ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na kariyati pāpa'nti. atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappa-dhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccaṇubhonto mālāgandha-vilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādiyaṃto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, so 'abrahmacariyavāso ayanti' iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati<sup>69</sup>. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

<sup>69</sup>nibbijjāpakkamati (sīmu)

10. punacaparaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisatthāmo natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī'ti.

11. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya. ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisatthāmo natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī'ti. sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā, yocāhaṃ na vadāmi, ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmā'ti. atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassu locanaṃ. yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatikā bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. so haṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. so abrahmacariyavāso aya'nti iti viditvā tasmā

brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**12.** punacaparaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā. te na iñjanti na viparināmantī<sup>70</sup>. nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti. nālaṃ añaññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyo kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattime. ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparināmantī, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti, nālaṃ añaññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā yepi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati. na koci kañci jivitā voropeti. sattannaṃ tveva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati.

**13.** cuddasa kho panimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni saṭṭhiñca satāni cha ca satāni. pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭhantarakappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa ājīvasate<sup>71</sup>, ekūnapaññāsa paribbājaka-sate, ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate, vīse indriyasate, tiṃse nira-

<sup>70</sup>viparināmenti (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 318 x 318

<sup>71</sup>ājīvakasate (simu, machasaṃ)

pts page 518 q 518

yasate, chattimsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññīgabbhā, satta asaññīgabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā<sup>72</sup>, satta devā, satta mānusa, satta pesācā<sup>73</sup>, satta sarā, satta pavuṭā<sup>74</sup>, satta papātā, satta papātasatāni, sattasupinā, sattasupinasatāni, cullāsītimahākappuno<sup>75</sup> satasahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. tattha natthi imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmīti<sup>76</sup>. hevaṃ natthi doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakaṭe saṃsāre, natthi hāyanaṇḍhane, natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānameva paleti, evamevaṃ bāle vā paṇḍite vā sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti.

14. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evandiṭṭhi: sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparinamanti, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattime. ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparinamanti, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti. nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā yopi tiṇhena satthena sisāṃ chindati, na

<sup>72</sup>niganthagabbhā (syā)

<sup>73</sup>pisācā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>74</sup>pamuṭā (sīmu)

<sup>75</sup>mahākappino (machasaṃ, sya)

<sup>76</sup>byantiṃkarissāmīti (machasaṃ)

koci kañci jīvitā voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati.

15. cuddasa kho panimāni yoni pamukhasatasahassāni saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhi-paṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate vīse indirayasate tiṃse nirayasate chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā sattadevā sattamānusaṃ sattapesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni. yāni bāle ca

16. paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. tattha natthi imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi, paripakkaṃ vā phussa phussa vyantikarissāmīti. hevaṃ natthi doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyaṇtakāṇe saṃsāre, natthi hāyana-vaḍḍhane natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānameva paleti. evamevaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassannaṃ karissanti'ti.

17. sace imassa bhoto satthuno sacchaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ abbusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññaṃ pattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmā'ti. ati-

rekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbā-dhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādiyaṃto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisam-parāyaṃ. sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. so abrahmacariyavāso ayanti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. ime kho te sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

**18.** acchariyaṃ bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho ānanda, yāvañ-cidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā vasamānā abrahmacariyavāsāti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

**19.** katamāni pana tāni bho ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti:

20. idha sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhanti. so suññampi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍampi na labhati, kukkuropi ḍasati<sup>77</sup>, caṇḍenapi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchati, gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchati, so kimidanti puṭṭho samāno suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisiṃ. piṇḍaṃ me aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ. kukkurena ḍasitabbaṃ ahosi, tenamhi daṭṭho. caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ<sup>78</sup>. caṇḍena assena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ. caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ. itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pucchiṃ. gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tenāpucchinti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupatṭhanti. so suññampi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍampi na labhati, kukkuropi ḍasati, caṇḍenapi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchati, gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchati, so kimidanti puṭṭho samāno suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisiṃ. piṇḍaṃ me aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ. kukkurena ḍasitabbaṃ ahosi, tenamhi daṭṭho. caṇḍena hatthinā

---

<sup>77</sup>ḍasati (machasaṃ)

<sup>78</sup>samāgamiṃ (machasaṃ)



samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ. caṇḍena assena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ. caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ. itthiyāpi purisasapi nāmampi gottampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tena pucchiṃ. gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchinti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti, iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsam-buddhena paṭhamam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātam, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyam dhammam kusalam.

21. puna ca param sandaka idhekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco. so anussavena itihitiha paramparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammam deseti. anussavikassa kho pana sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti. tathāpi hoti. aññathāpi hoti. yatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayam kho bhavam satthā anussaviko anus-savasacco. so anussavena itihitiha paramparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammam deseti. anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-dhena dutiyam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātam, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyam dhammam kusalam.:

**22.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. takkissa kho pana sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takkī vīmaṃsī. so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya. vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā mando hoti momūho. so mandattā momūhattā tathā tathā<sup>79</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ, evampi<sup>80</sup> me no, tathāpi<sup>81</sup> me no, aññathāpi<sup>82</sup> me no, notipi me no, no notipi me noti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati. ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momūho, so mandattā momūhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ. evampi me no, tathāpi me no, aññathāpi me no, notipi me no, no no tipi me noti. so anassāsikaṃ

---

bjt page 324 x 324

<sup>79</sup>tattha tattha (machasaṃ)

pts page 521 q 521

<sup>80</sup>evantipi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>81</sup>tathātipi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>82</sup>aññathātipi (machasaṃ, syā)

idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

24. imāni kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

25. acchariyaṃ bho ānanda abbhutaṃ bho ānanda, yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāneva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyānīti akkhātāni. yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. yo pana so bho ānanda satthā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

26. idha sandaka tathāgato loke uppajjati 'arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ

dhammaṃ suṇāti. gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatara-smiṃ vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-puññaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

27. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasa-māpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihi-tadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato

hoti, kālāvādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī ni-dhānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitam.

28. so bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādi-tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsa-yanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭig-gahanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. khetvat-thupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakamaṃsa-ṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pak-khīsaṃ yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchipa-rihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

29. so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañ-jaṇaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvu-taṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**30.** ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

31. so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

32. so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati. araṇṇam rukkhamaṇam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguhaṃ susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇjam.

33. so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam panidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodeti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anudhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

34. so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītikham paṭhamam jhānam

upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho<sup>83</sup> sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ<sup>84</sup> adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**35.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ<sup>85</sup> adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**36.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**37.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ca tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho sandaka

---

<sup>83</sup>kho pana (syā)

<sup>84</sup>ulāravisesaṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 326 x 326

<sup>85</sup>ulāravisesaṃ (machasaṃ)



satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**38.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. ya-smiṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**39.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. yasmīṃ kho

sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

40. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte āsa-vānaṃ khayañāñāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. yasmिṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

41. yo pana so bho ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. paribhuñjeyya so kāmehi.

42. yo so sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. abhabbo so pañcaṭṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto. yo so sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. abhabbo so imāni pañcaṭṭhānāni ajjhācaritu'nti.

43. yo pana so bho ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadasanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ: 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

44. tena hi sandaka upamante karissāmi, upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ chinnā va hatthapādā. api ca kho pana taṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādāti. evameva kho sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ khīṇāva āsavā. api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno

jānāti: khīṇā me āsavāti.

45. kīva bahukā pana bho ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāroti. 'na kho sandaka ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho hiyyova ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro'ti. acchariyaṃ bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho ānanda, na ca nāma sadham-mokkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāvasādanā āyatane ca dhammadesanā. tāva bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti. ime panā'jivakā puttamatāya puttā. attānañceva ukkaṃsenti, pare ca vambhenti. tayo ceva niyyātāro paññāpentī. seyyathidaṃ: 'nandaṃ vacchaṃ, kisaṃ saṅkiccaṃ, makkhaligosāla'nti.

46. atha kho sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisam āmantesi: 'carantu bhonto samaṇe gotame brahmacariyavāso, nadāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajitu'nti. itihidaṃ sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisam uyyojesi bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

**Sandakasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

### 3.7 Mahāsakuludāyisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti. seyyathidaṃ: annahāro<sup>86</sup> varadhāro<sup>87</sup> sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññeva abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: 'atippago kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum. yannūnāham yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya<sup>88</sup> anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. seyyathidaṃ: 'rājakatham corakatham mahā mattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham purisakatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam iti bhavābhavakatham' iti

---

pts page 001 q 1

bjt page 332 x 332

<sup>86</sup>annahārā (machasaṃ); anugāro (sīmu, pts)

<sup>87</sup>varacaro (sīmu); varataro (syā)

<sup>88</sup>uccāsaddāmahāsaddāya (sīmu, machasaṃ); uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (pts)

pts page 002 q 2

vā.

2. addasā kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantam dūra-tova āgacchantam. disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhapesi: 'appasaddā bhonto hontu mā bhonto saddamakattha. ayam samaṇo gotamo āgacchati. appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appevanāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. atha kho bhagavā yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante bhagavā imam pariya-yamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisīdatu bhante bhagavā idamāsanam paññattanti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. sakuludāyi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakuludāyima paribbājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca:

3. kāyanuttha<sup>89</sup> udāyi etarahi kathāya sannisinā? kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatāti? tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā, nesā bhante kathā bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātiṭṭhiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasālāyam sannisinānam sannipatitānam. ayamantarā kathā udapādi: lābhā vata bho aṅgamagadhānam, suladdham<sup>90</sup> vata bho aṅgamagadhānam, yatthime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino

---

bjt page 334 x 334

<sup>89</sup>kāyanvattha (syā)

<sup>90</sup>suladdhalābhā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

titthakarā sādhusammatā bahujanassa, rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭṭā<sup>91</sup>, ayampi kho pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo, ayampi kho makkhaligosālo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho ajito kesakambalī saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho pakudho kaccāyano saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho saṅjayo bellaṭṭhiputto<sup>92</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>93</sup> saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo, ayampi kho samaṇo gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca, ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. konu kho imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṅghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassīnaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa. sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. kathaṇca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>94</sup> upanissāya viharanti'ti.?

---

<sup>91</sup>upagatā (syā)

pts page 003 q 3

<sup>92</sup>belatṭhaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>93</sup>nāthaputto (simu); nātaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>94</sup>garuṃkatvā (machasaṃ)

4. tatrekacce evamāhaṃsu:’ayaṃ kho pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ pūraṇo kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññātaro pūraṇassa kassapassa sāvako saddamakāsi: mā bhonto pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha. neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha. mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ<sup>95</sup> byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ pūraṇo kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: appasaddā bhonto hontu mā bhonto saddamakattha. nete bhavante pucchanti. amhe ete pucchanti. mayametesam byākarissāmāti. bahū kho pana pūraṇassa kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: ’na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi. ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te. purevacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacaniyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇaṃ<sup>96</sup> te viparāvattaṃ. āropito te vādo, niggahītoṣi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi<sup>97</sup> vā sace pahosi’ti. iti pūraṇo kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho<sup>98</sup> ca pana pūraṇo kassapo dhammakosenāti.

---

<sup>95</sup>bhavataṃ (pts)

bjt page 336 x 336

<sup>96</sup>adiciṇṇaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>97</sup>nibbedhehi (syā)

<sup>98</sup>akkudho

pts page 004 q 4



5. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho makkhali gosālo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusam-mato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana makkhalim gosālaṃ sāvakā sak-katvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ makkhali gosālo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññatara makkhalissa gosālassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto mak-khalim gosālaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, ma-yametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ makkhali gosālo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana makkhalissa gosālassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavi-nayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahi-taṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggahītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti makkhali gosālo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na ga-rukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana makkhalim gosālaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana makkhali gosālo dhammakosenā'ti.

6. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho ajito kesakambalī saṅ-ghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhu-sammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana ajitaṃ kesakambalim sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ ajito

kesakambalī anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro ajitassa kesakambalissa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto ajitaṃ kesakambaliṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ ajito kesakambalī bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmāti. bahū kho pana ajitassa kesakambalissa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggahītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti ajito kesakambalī sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana ajitaṃ kesakambaliṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana ajito kesakambalī dhammakkosena'ti.

7. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho pakudho kaccāyano saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ pakudho kaccāyano anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro pakudhassa kaccāyanassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākaris-

sāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ pakudho kaccāyano bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana pakudhassa kaccāyanassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchapaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggaḥitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti pakudho kaccāyano sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana pakudho kaccāyano dhammakosenā'ti.

8. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana sañjayaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro sañjayassa bellaṭṭhiputtassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto sañjayaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana sañjayassa bel-

laṭṭhiputtassa sāvakaṃ vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggahitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana sañjayaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto dhammakosenā'ti.

9. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññatara nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto makkhalīṃ gosālaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmāti. bahū kho pana nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa sāvakaṃ vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ

pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante vipa-rāvattam, āropito te vādo niggahitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti. iti nigaṇṭho nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito pūjito na ca pana nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtam sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana nigaṇṭho nātaputto dhammakosenā'ti.

10. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: 'ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yassasi titthakaro sādhusam-mato bahujaṇassa. so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. samaṇaṇca pana gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā ga-rukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññatara sama-ṇassa gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. tamenaññatara sabrahmacārī jaṇṇuke<sup>99</sup> ghaṭṭesi<sup>100</sup> appasaddo āyasmā hotu, māyasmā sad-damakāsi, satthā no bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti'ti. yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ de-seti.

11. neva tasmīṃ samaye samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. tamenam janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: 'yaṃ no bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmā'ti. seyyathāpi nāma puriso cātummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhum<sup>101</sup> anelakaṃ pa-pīleyya<sup>102</sup> tamenam mahājanakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo pac-

<sup>99</sup>jannukena (sīmu)

<sup>100</sup>ghaṭṭesi (syā)

pts page 005 q 5

bjt page 338 x 338

<sup>101</sup>khuddamadhum (machasaṃ)

<sup>102</sup>uppīleyya (sīmu); pīleyya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

cupaṭṭhito assa. evamevaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. neva tasmīṃ samaye samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkā-sitasaddo vā, tamenāṃ mahājanakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: yaṃ no bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. yepi samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattanti, tepi satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṅghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anañ-ñagarahino: mayamevettha<sup>103</sup> alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsak-khimha yāvajīvaṃ paripuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritunti. te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. iti samaṇo gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito, samaṇaṃ pana gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

**12.** kati pana tvaṃ udāyi, dhamme samanupassasi yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

**13.** pañca kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi yehi bhagavantāṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. katame pañca:

**14.** bhagavā hi bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi yampi bhante bhagavā appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇa-

<sup>103</sup>mayamevamhā (machasaṃ, syā)

vādī<sup>104</sup> imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante. bhagavati paṭhamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

15. punaca param bhante bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati duttiyam dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

16. puna ca param bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapāta santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati tatiyam dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

17. puna ca param bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati catuttham dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhaga-

<sup>104</sup>yampi bhante bhagavā appāhāro appāhāratāya vaṇṇavādī (pts) ūnaṃ  
pts page 006 q 6  
bjt page 340 x 340

vantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakka-  
tvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**18.** puna ca paraṃ bhante, bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa  
ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa  
ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati pañcamam  
dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakka-  
ronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanis-  
sāya viharanti. ime kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati pañcadhamme  
samanupassāmi yehi bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuka-  
ronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharan-  
tīti.

**19.** appāhāro samaṇo gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādīti  
iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ<sup>105</sup> mā-  
neyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharey-  
yuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhako-  
sakāhārāpi beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi ahaṃ kho panu-  
dāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatittikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiy-  
yopi bhuñjāmi. appāhāro samaṇo gotamo appāhāratāya ca  
vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukarey-  
yuṃ māneyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.  
ye te udāyi, mama sāvakā kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhakosakāhārāpi  
beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi, na maṃ te iminā dhammena  
sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

---

<sup>105</sup>garuṃ kareyyuṃ (machasaṃ)  
pts page 007 q 7



20. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarīta-racīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā te susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>106</sup> vā nantakāni uccinitvā<sup>107</sup> saṅghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā gahapaticīvarāni<sup>108</sup> dhāremi daḥhāni yattha lūkhāni alāpulomasāni<sup>109</sup>. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītara cīvara santuṭṭhiyā.

21. ca vaṇṇavādīti. iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ. garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā te susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

22. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uñchepake<sup>110</sup> vate

<sup>106</sup>pāpaṇikāti (sīmu)

<sup>107</sup>uccinitvā (sīmu)

<sup>108</sup>gahapatāni cīvarāni (syā, pts)

<sup>109</sup>satthalukhāni alābulomasāni (machasaṃ); suttalukhāni alāpulomasāni (syā)

bjt page 342 x 342

<sup>110</sup>ucchepake (pts); uñchāsake (machasaṃ); uccāpake vatte (syā)

ratā, te antaragharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanenapi nimantiya-  
mānā na sādiyanti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā nimanta-  
nepi bhuñjāmi sāliṇaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ  
anekabyañjanaṃ. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītareṇa piṇ-  
ḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce  
maṃ udāyi sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ  
pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te  
udāyi mama sāvakaṃ piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uñchepake  
vate ratā, antaragharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanenapi nimantiya-  
mānā na sādiyanti, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ  
garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upa-  
nissāya vihareyyuṃ.

**23.** santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītareṇa senāsanena, itarīta-  
rasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakaṃ  
sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi,  
sāvakaṃ rukkhamaḷikā abbhokāsikā, te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na  
upenti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā kūṭāgāresupi viharāmi  
ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu<sup>111</sup> pihitavātapānesu.  
santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītareṇa senāsanena itarītarase-  
nāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvakaṃ  
sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi mama sāvakaṃ  
rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na upenti.  
na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ mā-  
neyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharey-

yum.

24. pavivitto samaṇo gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. santi kho pana me udāyi sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā araññe vanapatthāni<sup>112</sup> pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. te anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ<sup>113</sup> saṅghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhū hi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā<sup>114</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. pavivitto samaṇo gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyum. ye te udāyi mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>115</sup> viharanti anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ saṅghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyunti.

25. iti kho udāyi, na mamaṃ sāvakā imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti. garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

---

bjt page 344 x 344

<sup>112</sup>āraññavanapatthāni (pts); araññavanapatthāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>113</sup>anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ (syā)

<sup>114</sup>raññe (pts)

pts page 009 q 9

<sup>115</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ)

26. atthi kho udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā yehi<sup>116</sup> mamaṃ sāvakā<sup>117</sup> sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. katame pañca:

27. idhūdāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: silavā samaṇo gotamo paramena silakkhandhena samannāgatoti yampudāyi<sup>118</sup> mamaṃ sāvakā<sup>119</sup> adhisile sambhāventi: silavā samaṇo gotamo paramena silakkhandhena samannāgatoti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti. mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

28. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi. jānaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo jānāmīti, passaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo passāmīti, abhiññāya samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no appāṭihāriyanti. yampudāyi mamaṃ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi. jānaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo.

29. jānāmīti. passaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo passāmīti. abhiññāya samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no appāṭihāri-

<sup>116</sup>yehi pañcahi dhammehi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>117</sup>mama sāvakā (pts, syā)

<sup>118</sup>yamudāyi (syā); yampanudāyi (pts)

<sup>119</sup>mama sāvakā (simu, syā, pts)

bjt page 346 x 346

yanti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

30. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā<sup>120</sup> adhipaññāya sambhāventi: paññavā samaṇo gotamo paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhissatīti<sup>121</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi? api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarā kathaṃ opāteyyunti? no hetam bhante. na kho pa-nāhaṃ udāyi sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsāmi aññadatthu mamaṃyeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsanti. yampudāyi<sup>122</sup> mamaṃ sāvakā adhipaññāya samabhāventi paññavā samaṇo gotamo paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ayaṃ kho udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

31. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṃi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puc-

---

pts page 010 q 10

<sup>120</sup>mama sāvakā (syā, pts)

<sup>121</sup>niggahissati (syā, pts)

<sup>122</sup>yamudāyi (syā); yampanudāyi (pts)

chanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. yampudāyi, mamaṃ sāvakaṃ yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti, tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi. tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. ayaṃ kho udāyi, catuttho dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**32.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro satipatṭhāne bhāventi. idhūdayi bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. vedanāsu vedanānu

passi viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

**33.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati. anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**34.** puna ca param udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. idhūdāyi bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhipadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhi padhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhipadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vimamsāsamādhi-

padhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**35.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaḥ pañcindriyāni bhāventi. idhūdāyi bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. satindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. paññindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosāna pāramippattā viharanti. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaḥ pañcabalāni bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. viriyabalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. satibalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. samādhibalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**36.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaḥ sattabojjhaṅge bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ



virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. passad-  
dhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. samādhisambojjhaṅ-  
gaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-  
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.  
tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā  
viharanti.

37. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-  
padā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ  
bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammā-  
saṅkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākammaṃ  
bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti,  
sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti. tatra ca pana  
me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

38. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāventi. rūpī rūpāni passati. ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. subhanteva adhimutto hoti. ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. subhanteva adhimutto hoti. ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ pañcama vi-

mokkho. sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayam chaṭṭho vimokkho. sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayam sat-tamo vimokkho. sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. ayam aṭṭhamo vimokkho. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvo-sānapāramippattā viharanti.

39. puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhihāyatanāni bhāventi. ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

40. ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

41. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmiti. evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

42. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam

43. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nī-lāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi

nāma ummāpuppham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭam<sup>123</sup> nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam<sup>124</sup> evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya 'jānāmi passāmī'ti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

44. ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapuppham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭam pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam. evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

45. ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapuppham lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohita-kanidassanam lohita-kanibhāsam. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭam lohita-kam lohita-kavaṇṇam lohita-kanidassanam lohita-kanibhāsam. evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-

<sup>123</sup>ubhatobhāgavimaddham (pts)

<sup>124</sup>nīladassanam nīlahāsam (pts)

pts page 014 q 14

bjt page 352 x 352

kanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya 'jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

46. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma osadhītārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam. evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññavosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

47. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasakasiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. paṭhavikasīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. āpo kasīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. tejokasīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. vāyokasīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. nīlakaṣīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. pītakaṣīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. lohitaṇṇakaṣīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. odātakasīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. ākāsaṇṇakaṣīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. viññāṇakaṣīṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ

appamāṇaṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

48. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāri jhānāni bhāventi. idhudāyi, bhikkhū vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>125</sup> upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti<sup>126</sup> paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>127</sup> hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>128</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsivā kaṃsathāle nāhāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ<sup>129</sup> sandeyya<sup>130</sup>. sāssa nahāniyapiṇḍi<sup>131</sup> snehānugatā snehaparetā<sup>132</sup> santarabāhirā<sup>133</sup> puṭṭhā<sup>134</sup> snehena, na ca pagagharani<sup>135</sup> evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhū imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāsakiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

---

bjt page 354 x 354

<sup>125</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu, pts)

<sup>126</sup>abhisanneti parisanneti (syā)

<sup>127</sup>apphutaṃ (sīmu, syā, pts)

<sup>128</sup>nahāpako (machasaṃ)

<sup>129</sup>paripphosakaṃ (syā) ekaṃ padaṃ

<sup>130</sup>abhisanneyya (syā)

<sup>131</sup>sāyaṃ nahāniyapiṇḍi (machasaṃ)

<sup>132</sup>subhānugatā subhāparetā (sīmu)

<sup>133</sup>samanantarabāhirā (sīmu)

<sup>134</sup>puṭṭhā (syā)

<sup>135</sup>subhena ca paggharati (sīmu); na ca paggharini (pts, syā); na ca paggharini (machasaṃ)

49. puna ca param udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-samā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, udakarahado<sup>136</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>137</sup>. tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ. devo ca kālena kālaṃ na sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya. atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

50. puna ca param udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭi-samvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha viharīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā punḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā

<sup>136</sup> gambhiro udakarahado (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>137</sup> ubbhitodako (syā)

padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposini<sup>138</sup> . tāni yāva caggā yāva ca

51. mūlā sītena vārinā ahisannāni parisannāni<sup>139</sup> paripūrāni parippphuṭāni<sup>140</sup> . na nesam<sup>141</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa.evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti paripppharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

52. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>142</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

<sup>138</sup> nimuggapositāni (sīmu); nimmuggapositāni (syā)

bjt page 356 x 356

<sup>139</sup> abhisandāni parisandāni (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>140</sup> paripaphutāni (sīmu)

<sup>141</sup> nāssa-machasaṃ (syā, pts)

<sup>142</sup> atthagamā (sīmu)

pts page 017 q 17

53. puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathapaṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko<sup>143</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ<sup>144</sup> seyyathāpi udāyi maṇi vephariyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vipprasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatrassa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā. tamena cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: ayaṃ kho maṇi vephariyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vipprasanno sabbākārasampanno, tadidaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vāti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo. idaṃca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

54. puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathapaṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ<sup>145</sup> seyyathāpi udāyi, tassa evamassa: ayaṃ muṇḍo īsikaṃ pabbāheyya. īsikaṃ<sup>146</sup>, añño muṇḍo añña īsikaṃ muṇḍajamhā tveva īsikaṃ pabbālāhāti. seyyathāpi vā panudāyi puriso asim

<sup>143</sup> cātummahābhūṭiko (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>144</sup> paṭibandhaṃ (syā)

bjt page 358 x 358

<sup>145</sup> abhinindriyaṃ (pts)

<sup>146</sup> īsika (sīmu, pts)



kosiyā pabbāheyya<sup>147</sup> . tassa evamassa: ayam asi, ayam kosi, añño asi, añña kosi, kosiyā tveva asi pabbāhoti. seyyathāpi vā panudāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evamassa: ayam ahi, ayam karaṇḍo, añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhatoti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti. rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

55. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti: ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko honiti<sup>148</sup> . āvibhāvaṃ<sup>149</sup> tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>150</sup> tiro-pākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udakepi abhejjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāsepi palliṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo, imepi candima-sūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāninā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. seyyathāpi udāyi dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsi vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaññadeva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya, seyyathāpi vā panudāyi dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsi vā suparikammakatasmīṃ dantasmīṃ yaññadeva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅ-

<sup>147</sup>ubbāheyya (syā)

pts page 018 q 18

<sup>148</sup>hoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>149</sup>āvibhāvaṃ sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts

<sup>150</sup>tirokuḍḍaṃ machasaṃ

pts page 019 q 19

kheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya, seyyathāpi vā panudāyi dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā supa-rikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmim̐ yaññadeva suvaṇṇavikatim̐ ākaṇkheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam̐ iddhividham̐ paccanubhonti: ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko honti āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam̐ tiropākāram̐ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam̐ karonti seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhejjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññā abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**56.** puna ca param̐ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>151</sup> ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. seyyathāpi udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamako<sup>152</sup> . appakasireneva catuḍḍisā viññāpeyya. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

---

bjt page 360 x 360

<sup>151</sup> atikkantamānusakāya (syā)

<sup>152</sup> sabbadhammo (pts)

57. puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṇaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ .2 sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānanti, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti. seyyathāpi udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā. maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>153</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte<sup>154</sup> sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikanti<sup>155</sup> jāneyya. akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikanti<sup>156</sup> jāneyya evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṇaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti,sa-

<sup>153</sup>maṇḍanakajātiko (pts)

<sup>154</sup>udakapatte (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>155</sup>sakaṇikaṅgaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 020 q 20

<sup>156</sup>akaṇikaṅgaṃ (sīmu)

mohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānanti vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ gataṃ cittanti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānanti, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānanti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti. tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**58.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhatā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭi-padā, yathāpaṭiṇṇā me sāvaka anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṇhāro evaṇsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṇāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇṇotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṇhāro evaṇsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṇāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathāpi udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya. so tamhā gāmā sakaññeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā

amum gāmaṃ agañchim tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsim evaṃ nisīdim.  
 evaṃ abhāsim. evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim. tamhāpi gāmā amum  
 gāmaṃ agañchim. tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsim evaṃ nisīdim evaṃ  
 abhāsim evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣim. somhi tamhā gāmā sakaññeva  
 gāmaṃ paccāgatoti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sā-  
 vakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ  
 pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaranti. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi  
 jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi  
 jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo pañ-  
 ñāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi  
 anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭ-  
 ṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
 evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamā evamāyupa-  
 riyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsim evannāmo  
 evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃ-  
 vedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sā-  
 kāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.  
 tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā  
 viharanti. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ pa-  
 ṭipadā, yathāpaṭinnā me sāvakaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
 atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne  
 hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-  
 page satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena  
 samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena  
 samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchaditṭhikā micchādīṭ-  
 ṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ  
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto  
 sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā  
 manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-

diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti.iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. seyyathāpassudāyi <sup>157</sup> dve agārā sadvārā. tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ <sup>158</sup> pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anusañcarantepi <sup>159</sup> anuvicarantepi. eva meva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**59.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. seyyathāpi udāyi, pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukāpi sak-kharakaṭhalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. tassa evamassa: ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. tatime sippisambukāpi sakkharakaṭhalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipīti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-vaṃ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva

<sup>157</sup> seyyathāpi udāyi (machasaṃ)

<sup>158</sup> manusse gehe (syā, pts)

<sup>159</sup> anucaṅkamantepi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 022 q 22

bjt page 364 x 364

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, pañcamo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

60. ime kho udāyi, pañca dhammā yehi mamaṃ<sup>160</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

61. idamavoca bhagavā. attamano sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

**Mahāsakuludāyisuttamṃ sattamaṃ.**

---

<sup>160</sup>mama (syā, pts)

### 3.8 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ.

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ sattamattehi<sup>161</sup> paribbājakasatehi.

2. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati sāvatthiyā nikkhami divā divassa bhagavantam dassanāya. atha kho pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etadahosi: akālo kho tāva bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā<sup>162</sup> bhikkhū, yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukācīro<sup>163</sup> ekasālako mallikāya ārāme yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako mallikāya ārāme yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami.

3. tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yud-

---

pts page 023 q 23

<sup>161</sup>timattehi (pts); pañcamattehi (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>162</sup>bhāvanīyā (simu); bhāvanīyā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>163</sup>tindukācīraṃ (simu)



dhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

4. addasā kho uggahamāno paribbājako samanamaṇḍikāputto pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhapesi: ” appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. ayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako āgacchati pañcakaṅgo thapati. yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavaśanā sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro pañcakaṅgo thapati. appasaddā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṅkami-ttabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhi ahesuṃ.

5. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samanamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā uggāhamānena paribbājakena samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ uggāhamāno paribbājako samanamaṇḍikāputto putto etadavoca:

6. ”catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ

uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham. katamehi catuhi: idha thapati na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṅkappam saṅkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. imehi kho aham thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjha”nti.

7. atha kho pañcakaṇḍo thapati uggahamānassa paribbājaka-kassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi, nappatikkosi. anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmiti. atha kho pañcakaṇḍo thapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho pañcakaṇḍo thapati yāvatako ahosi uggahamānena paribbājakena samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcakaṇḍaṃ thapatiṃ etadavoca: evaṃ sante kho thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā uggahamānassa paribbājaka-kassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. daharassahi thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyotipi na hoti, kuto pana kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karissati aññatra phanditamattā. daharassa hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācātipi na hoti. kuto pana pāpikam vācam bhāsissati aññatra roditamattā. daharassa hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṅkappoti pina hoti, kuto pana pāpikam saṅkappam saṅkappissati aññatra vikujitamattā<sup>164</sup>. daharassa hi thapati, kumārassa man-

<sup>164</sup>sāraṇiyam (machasaṃ); vikujjantamattā (sīma), vikujjitamattā (syā, pts)

dassa uttānaseyyakassa ājivo tipi na hoti, kuto pana pāpakam ājivam ājivissati aññatra mātuthaññā. evaṃ sante kho thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalā uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, ya-thā uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

8. catuhi kho aham thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham. apicimaṃ daharam kumāram mandaṃ uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati. katamehi catuhi: idha thapati na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. imehi kho aham thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham. apicimaṃ daharam kumāram mandaṃ uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

9. dasahi kho aham thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇam ayojjham.

10. ime akusalasilā<sup>165</sup>. tāham<sup>166</sup> thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā akusalāsilā. tāham thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tāham thapati,

---

pts page 25 q 25

bjt page 370 x 370

<sup>165</sup>akusalā silā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>166</sup>kusalā silā (machasaṃ, syā)

veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**11.** ime akusalasīlā. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā kusalāsīlā. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**12.** ime akusalasaṅkappā<sup>167</sup>. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā akusalasaṅkappā. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha akusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**13.** ime kusalasaṅkappā<sup>168</sup>. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā kusalasaṅkappā. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha kusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**14.** katame ca thapati, akusalasīlā: akusala kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājivo. ime vuccanti thapati,

<sup>167</sup> akusalā saṅkappā (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 026 q 26

<sup>168</sup> kusalā saṅkappā (machasaṃ, syā)

akusalasilā. ime va thapati, akusalasilā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā: samuṭṭhānampi nesam vuttam cittasamuṭṭhānātissa vacaniyā<sup>169</sup>. katamam cittam: cittampi hi bahum<sup>170</sup> anekavidham nānappakāraṇam. tam cittam sarāgaṃ sadosam samoham. ito samuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. ime ca thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. nirodhopi nesam vutto. idha thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti, vaciduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti, manoduccaritam pahāya mano sucaritam bhāveti. micchāājivam pahāya.

15. sammā ājivena jivikaṃ kappeti, etthete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti katham paṭipanno ca thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati bhikkhū anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

<sup>169</sup>vacaniyyā (sīmu)

<sup>170</sup>bahu (syā, pts)

bjt page 372 x 372

pts page 027 q 27

16. katame ca thapati, akusalasīlā: kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ. ājīvaṇṇasuddhipi suddhipi kho ahaṃ thapati, sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. ime vuccanti thapati, kusalasīlā. ime ca thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamuttāhānā, samuttāhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ cittasamuttāhānātissa vacanīyā. katamaṃ cit-taṃ: cittampi hi bahuṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. taṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ. itosamuttāhānā akusalasīlā. ime ca thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti no ca sīlamayo, taṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā vimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yatthassa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

17. katame ca thapati, akusalasaṅkappā: kāmasaṅkappo byā-pādasāṅkappo vihiṃsāsaṅkappo, ime vuccanti thapati akusala-saṅkappā ime ca thapati. akusalasaṅkappā kiṃsamuttāhānā: samuttāhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. saññāsamuttāhānātissa vacanīyā. katamā saññā: saññāpi hi bahū anekavidhā nānappakāraṃ<sup>171</sup>

<sup>171</sup> nānappakārikā (pts)

kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsā saññā, ito samuṭṭhānā akusalasaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, akusalasaṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisosā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto. idha thapati bhikkhū vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. etthete akusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati, akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chanda janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati, akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

18. katame ca thapati, kusalasaṅkappā: nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo, ime vuccanti thapati kusalasaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, kusalasaṅkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā: samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. saññāsamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyā. katamā saññā:saññāpi hi bahū anekavidhā nānappakārakā<sup>172</sup> nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā, ito samuṭṭhānā kusalaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, kusala-

---

pts page 028 q 28

bjt page 374 x 374

<sup>172</sup>nānappakārikā pts

saṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesam vutto. idha thapati bhikkhū vitakka vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. etthete kusalasāṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. ka-thaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati, kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chanda janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati, kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

19. katamehi cāhaṃ<sup>173</sup> thapati, dasahi dhammehi saman-nāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ: idha thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya<sup>174</sup> sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākamma-tena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya

<sup>173</sup>cāhaṃ' (syā); mapotthake natthi

pts page 029 q 29

<sup>174</sup>asekkhāya (simu)



sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. imehi kho ahaṃ thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhanti.

**20.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano pañcakaṇḍo thapati bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

**Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

175

### 3.9 Cūlasakuludāyisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyī paribbājako moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭiva-sati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: atippago kho tāva rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. yannūnāhaṃ yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena sakuludāyī paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya<sup>176</sup> anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ: rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. addasā kho sakuludāyī paribbājako bhagavantaṃ dūratoca āgacchantam. disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṅghapesi: 'appasaddā honto hontu mā bhonto saddamakattha ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo āgacchati, appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi, appevanāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhī ahesuṃ.

<sup>176</sup>uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (simu, pts)  
pts page 030 q 30

2. atha kho bhagavā yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupaṇkamaṁ. atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā: 'svāgataṁ bhante bhagavato. cirassaṁ kho bhante bhagavā imaṁ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṁ idhāgamanāya. nisīdatu bhante bhagavā, idamāsaṇaṁ paññatta'nti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. sakuludāyipi kho paribbājako aññataraṁ nīcaṁ āsaṇaṁ gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho sakuludāyi paribbājakaṁ bhagavā etadavoca:

3. kāyanuttha udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatāti? tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā yāya mayaṁ etarahi kathāya sannisinā. nesā bhante kathā bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. yadāhaṁ bhante imaṁ paraṁ anupasaṅkanto homi. athāyaṁ paraṁ anekavihiṭaṁ tiracchānakathaṁ kathenti nisinnā

4. hoti. yadā ca kho ahaṁ bhante, imaṁ paraṁ upasaṅkanto homi. athāyaṁ paraṁ mamaṁyeva mukhaṁ ulloketi<sup>177</sup> nisinnā hoti: yaṁ no samaṇo udāyi dhammaṁ bhāsissati. taṁ no sossāmāti. yadā pana bhante bhagavā imaṁ paraṁ upasaṅkanto hoti, atha ahañceva ayañca paraṁ bhagavatova<sup>178</sup> mukhaṁ ullokento nisinnā homa<sup>179</sup> : yaṁ no bhagavā dhammaṁ bhāsissati, taṁ sossāmāti.

---

bjt page 378 x 378

<sup>177</sup>olokenti (syā)

pts page 031 q 31

<sup>178</sup>bhagavato (machasaṁ)

<sup>179</sup>hoti (sya)

5. tenahudāyi, taññevettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññu sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti, so mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari. bahiddhā kataṃ apanāmesi. kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. tassa mayhaṃ bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva ārabha pīti udapādi: 'aho nūna bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo'ti.

6. ko paneso udāyi, sabbaññu sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti, yo tayā<sup>180</sup> pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi. kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi'ti? nigaṇṭho bhante nāta-putto'ti.

7. yo kho udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catasopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīm evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsīm evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanṇo. so

<sup>180</sup>so tayā (syā)

tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya. so vā maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya taṃ vāhaṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ. so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vāhaṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ.

8. yo kho<sup>181</sup> udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passeyya: cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchadīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasa-mādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti, so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya. taṃ vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ. so vā me aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya. tassa vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. apicudāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanta tiṭṭhatu aparanta, dhammaṃ te desessāmi: ' imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, ima-

<sup>181</sup>so kho (sīmu, pts)  
pts page 032 q 32

smiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatī'ti.  
ahaṃ hi

9. bhante<sup>182</sup> yāvatakampi me iminā attabhāvena paccanu-  
bhūtaṃ, tampi nappahomi sākāraṃ<sup>183</sup> sauddesaṃ anussari-  
tum. kuto panāhaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussari-  
sāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi dvepi jātiyo ekampi  
jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo  
dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi  
jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasa-  
hassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivatṭakappe ane-  
kepi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto  
evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamā-  
yupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evan-  
nāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-  
paṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti.  
iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-  
rissāmi seyyathāpi bhagavā. ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsu  
pisācakampi na passāmi, kuto panāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā  
visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne upa-  
pajjamāne, hine paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāya-  
duccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā mano-  
duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchadiṭṭhikā  
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā  
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana  
bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena sa-

---

bjt page 380 x 380

<sup>182</sup>ahaṃ bhante (sīmu, pts)

<sup>183</sup>iti sākāraṃ (sīmu, pts)

mannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-  
dakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa  
bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte pas-  
sati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe  
sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi. seyya-  
thāpi bhagavā. yaṃ pana maṃ bhante bhagavā evamāha:  
api cudāyi tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto, dhammaṃ te  
desessāmi: 'imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ upa-  
pajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ  
nirujjhati'ti. tañca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati  
appevanāmāhaṃ bhante sake ācariyake bhagavato cittaṃ ārā-  
dheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā'ti. kinti pana te udāyi, sake  
ācariyake hotīta?

10. ambhākam bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ  
paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti.

11. yaṃ pana te etaṃ udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti:  
'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. katamo so pa-  
ramo vaṇṇo'ti?

12. yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇīta-  
taro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

13. katamo pana so udāyi vaṇṇo<sup>184</sup>, yasmā vaṇṇā añño  
vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthiti?

<sup>184</sup>so paramo vaṇṇo (machasam)  
pts page 033 q 33

**14.** yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

**15.** dīghāpi kho te esā udāyi, phareyya. yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā natti, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. seyyathāpi udāyi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ yā imasmim̐ janapade janapadakalyāṇī taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme'iti. tamenam̐ evaṃ vadeyyum̐: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm icchasi kāmesi. jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessi vā suddivāti? iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam̐ evaṃ vadeyyum̐: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm evannāmā evaṅgottā iti vāti tamenam̐ evaṃ vadeyyum̐: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm evannāmā evaṅgottā itivāti dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vāti iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam̐ evaṃ vadeyyum̐: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇīm evannāmā evaṅgottā iti vāti kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. amukasmim̐ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vāti iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam̐ evaṃ vadeyyum̐: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesiti iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakam̐<sup>185</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

**16.** addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakam̐ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

<sup>185</sup> appāṭihīrikataṃ (machasaṃ, pts); appāṭihīrikataṃ (syā)



17. evameva kho udāyi, yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti. seyyathāpi bhante, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca<sup>186</sup>. evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo parammaraṇāti.

18. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopanaṃko, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

19. yvāyambhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopanaṃko, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

20. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ<sup>187</sup> kimi khajjopanaṃko. yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataroca paṇītataro cāti?

21. yvāyaṃ bhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>186</sup>bhāsate ca tapate ca (sīmu, machasaṃ); virocate ca (sīmu); bhāsateva tapateva virocateca (syā)

pts page 034 q 34

<sup>187</sup>rattandhakāratimisāya (machasaṃ, pts, syā)

22. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

23. yvāyaṃ bhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

24. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.?

25. yāyaṃ bhante, rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

26. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yā vā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadītārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>188</sup> aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti

27. yvāyaṃ bhante, tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>189</sup> aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ

---

<sup>188</sup>abhide (simu)

<sup>189</sup>ahide (simu)

imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**28.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇa-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando. yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo ca vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**29.** yvāyaṃ bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**30.** ato<sup>190</sup> kho te udāyi, bahū hi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā<sup>191</sup> nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi'ti. atha ca pana tvam udāyi: yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopaṇakena hīnataro<sup>192</sup> ca patikīṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesiti.

**31.** acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato kathanti.

---

pts page 035 q 35

<sup>190</sup>tato (syā)

<sup>191</sup>ābhā te (simu)

<sup>192</sup>nihīnataro (machasaṃ, syā)

32. kiṃ pana tvam udāyi, evaṃ vadesi: acchidaṃ bhagavā katham, acchidaṃ sugato kathanti

33. ambhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. te mayaṃ bhante, bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññiyamānā samanugāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā'ti.

34. kiṃ panudāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

35. ambhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

36. katamā pana sā udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

37. idha bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ayaṃ kho sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

38. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmi samaye paṇātipātaṃ pa-  
hāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim sa-  
maye attā hoti sukhadukkhī cāti?

39. sukhadukkhī bhante.

40. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye adinnādānaṃ  
pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim  
samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

41. sukhadukkhī bhante.

42. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye kāmesu micchā-  
cāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī  
vā tasmim samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

43. sukhadukkhī bhante

44. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye musāvādāṃ pa-  
hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim samaye  
attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

45. sukhadukkhī bhante.

46. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye aññataraṃ ta-  
pogaṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmim samaye  
attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

47. sukhadukkhī bhante.

48. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhaduk-khaṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti?

49. acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato kathanti.

50. kiṃ pana tvaṃ udāyi, evaṃ vadesi: 'acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato katha'nti.

51. amhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: 'atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. te mayaṃ bhante, bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanugāhiyamānā samanubhāsīyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhāti.

52. kiṃ pana bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

53. atthi kho udāyi, ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

54. katamā pana sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

55. vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam samapasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyamjhānam upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyamjhānam upasampajja viharati. ayam kho sā udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti

56. na kho<sup>193</sup> sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. sacchikato hissa bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti.

57. nakhvāssa udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti, ākāravatīteva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

58. evaṃ vutte sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsadda mahāsaddā<sup>194</sup> ahosi: ettha mayam anassāma sācariyakā, ettha mayam panassāma<sup>195</sup> sācariyakā, na mayam ito bhiyyo utatritaram pajānāmāti.

59. atha kho sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsadda mahāsaddā ahosi: ettha mayam anassāma sāca-

<sup>193</sup> kim nu kho (syā)

<sup>194</sup> uccāsaddā mahāsaddā (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>195</sup> anassāma (machasaṃ, pts)

riyakā , ettha mayam panassāma sācariyakā, na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritaram pajānāmāti.

**60.** atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā bhagantaṃ etadavoca: ' kittavatā panassa bhante ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti'ti. idhūdāyi, bhikkhū sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, ettāvatā khvāssa udāya, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti'ti.

**61.** etassa nūna bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiri-yāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

**62.** na kho udāyi, etassa<sup>196</sup> ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiri-yāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. atthi kho udāyi, aññe ca<sup>197</sup> dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiri-yāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

**63.** katame pana te bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiri-yāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

---

<sup>196</sup>etassa (machasaṃ) natthi

<sup>197</sup>aññeva (machasaṃ, pts)



64. idhudāyi, tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro puri-sadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakam sas-samaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti,so dhammaṃ deseti:ādikalyāṇaṃ maj-jhekalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ ke-valaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti.

65. gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule pac-cājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādhō gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayi-daṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekanta-parisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannū-nāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogak-khandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahan-taṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

66. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbaṇaṇabhūtaṇa-nukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivi-rato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya

musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacca-  
yiko avisamvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya  
vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ  
bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhe-  
dāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,  
samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ  
vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vā-  
cāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā ha-  
dayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ  
vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā  
paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī  
vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ  
pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

67. so bījaḡāmaḡbhūtaḡāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. eka-  
bhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavādi-  
tavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāḡandhavilepanadhāraṇa-  
maṇḡanaḡvibhūsanatṡhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsa-  
yanā paṭivirato hoti. jātarūparajataḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti  
āmakadhaṇṇāḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsaḡaṭṡḡ-  
gahanā paṭivirato hoti. itṡhikumārikaḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato  
hoti. dāsīdāsāḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḡakāḡaṭṡḡgahanā  
paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṡasūkarāḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti.  
hatṡhigavāssavaḡavāḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti. kṡhettavat-  
ṡhupaḡaṭṡḡgahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnaḡamanānuyogā  
paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṡakamaṡaku-  
ṡamānakūṡā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṡanavaṇṡananikatisāciyogā  
paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanavīparāmosaāloḡasa-  
hasākārā paṭivirato hoti. so santuṡṡṡho hoti kāyaparihārikena  
cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḡapātena, so yena yeneva

pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**68.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyesaṃvaram āpajjati. so sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotendriyaṃ, sotendri yesaṃvaram āpajjati.

**69.** so ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānendriyaṃ, ghānendri yesaṃvaram āpajjati. so jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhendriyaṃ, jivhendriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā

dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyendriyaṃ, kāyendriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameva manendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manendriyaṃ, manendriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

**70.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokiti vīlokiti sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

**71.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

**72.** so pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satti upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapaṇābhūtāhitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddaṃ pahāya vigatātinamidho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno. thīnamiddā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anud-

dhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti. vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathi kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. ayampi kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca pañītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

73. puna ca param udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukkaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. ayampi kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca pañītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

74. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte pubbe nivāsānussatiññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdam: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārisampi jātiyo

paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahas-  
sampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi  
saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃ  
vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedi evamāyupa-  
riyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo  
evaṅgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisa-  
saṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti  
sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anakavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,  
ayampi kho udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa  
sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

**75.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
vigatūpakkelese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṇjappatte sat-  
tānaṃ cūṭupapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena  
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: ca-  
vamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte  
sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannā-  
gatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā mic-  
chādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda  
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā,  
ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsu-  
caritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ  
anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te  
kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti.  
iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte  
passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dub-  
baṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, ayampi  
kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchi-  
kiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

76. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte āsa-vānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yatābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yatābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmiṇipaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmiṇipaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evañjānato evampassato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. ime kho udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

evaṃ vutte sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyathāpi bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭiccannaṃ vā vicareyya, mūl-hassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhā-reyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. labheyyāhaṃ bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

77. evaṃ vutte sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakam etadavoca: mā bhavaṃ udāyi, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari, mā bhavaṃ udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. seyyathāpi nāma udakamaṇiko<sup>198</sup> hutvā udañcaniko<sup>199</sup> assa. evaṃ sampadamidaṃ<sup>200</sup> bhoto udāyissa bhavissati. mā bhavaṃ udāyi samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari. mā bhavaṃ udāyi ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. iti hidaṃ sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā sakuludāyīṃ paribrabājakam antarāyamakāsi bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

**Culasakuludāyisuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

---

<sup>198</sup>maṇiko (pts)

<sup>199</sup>uddekaniko (syā, pts)

<sup>200</sup>sampadamekaṃ (pts)

pts page 040 q 40

bjt page 394 x 394



### 3.10 Vekhanassasuttam.

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho vekhanasso<sup>201</sup> paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho vekhanasso paribbājako bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti.

2. kiṃ pana tvaṃ kaccāna, evaṃ vadesi: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. katamo kaccāna, so paramo vaṇṇo'ti?

3. yasmā bho gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

4. katamo pana so kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthiti?

5. yasmā bho gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritarovā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

6. dīghāpi kho te esā kaccāna, phareyya. yasmā bho gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi. so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi. taṅca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. seyyathāpi kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ

<sup>201</sup> vekhanaso (machasaṃ); vekhanaso (syā)

janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemi'ti. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇī khattiyi vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddi vā'ti? iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. tamenam vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā iti cā'ti. tamenam vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapada kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā iti cā'ti. dighā vā rassā vā majjhamā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā'ti?iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā'ti? iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi? iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati'ti?

7. addhā kho bho gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

8. evameva kho tvaṃ kaccāna, yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttarītaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo'ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti. seyyathāpi bho gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca<sup>202</sup>. evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo parammaraṇāti.

---

pts page 041 q 41

bjt page 396 x 396

<sup>202</sup>bhāsate ca tapate ca (sīmu, machasaṃ); tapateca (sima); bhāsateva tapateva virocateva (syā)

9. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātīmā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ<sup>203</sup> kimi khajjopanaṃ, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

10. yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopanaṃ, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

11. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopanaṃ, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataroca paṇītataro cāti?

12. yvāyaṃ ho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

13. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

14. yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>203</sup> rattandhakāratimisāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

15. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.?

16. yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

17. taṃ kiṃ maññasi maññasi kaccāna, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>204</sup> aḍḍharattisamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti

18. yvāyaṃ bho gotamo, tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattisamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

19. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattisamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

---

pts page 042 q 42

bjt page 398 x 398

<sup>204</sup>abhido (sīmu)

20. yvāyaṃ bho gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

21. ato kho<sup>205</sup> te kaccāna, bahū hi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi'ti. atha ca pana tvaṃ kaccāna, yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopaṇakena hīnataro<sup>206</sup> ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

22. pañca kho ime kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. katame pañca: cak-khaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. yaṃ kho kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamak-khāyatīti.

<sup>205</sup>atha kho (sīmu); tato kho (syā)

<sup>206</sup>nihinataro (machasaṃ, syā)

23. evaṃ vutte vekhanasso<sup>207</sup> paribbājako bhagavantam eta-davoca: acchariyam bho gotama, abbhutam bho gotama, yā-vasubhāsitañcidaṃ<sup>208</sup> bhotā gotamena: kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamakkhāyatīti.

24. dujjānam kho etaṃ kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena añ-ñakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena<sup>209</sup> aññathācariya-kena kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. ye kho te kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khiṇāsavā vusitavanto kataka-raṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyo-janā sammadaññā vimuttā, te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vāti.

25. evaṃ vutte vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano bhagavantamyeva khumsento bhagavantamyeva vāmhento bhagavantam yeva vadamāno samaṇo ca gotamo pāpito<sup>210</sup> bhavissati'ti bhagavantam etadavoca: evameva panidheke<sup>211</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam, apassantā aparantam, atha ca pana: khiṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ ka-raṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmā'ti paṭijānanti<sup>212</sup> te-samidaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakamyeva sampajjati, lāmakamyeva sampajjati, rittakamyeva sampajjati, tucchakamyeva sampaj-jati'ti.

<sup>207</sup> vekhanaso (machasaṃ); vekhaṇaso (syā)

<sup>208</sup> yāvasubhāsitaṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 400 x 400

<sup>209</sup> aññatthayogena (syā)

<sup>210</sup> pāpiko (sīmu)

<sup>211</sup> panidhekamme (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>212</sup> itthattayāti paṭijānanti (pts)

26. yo kho te kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-  
taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-  
yaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāni pajānāmā'ti pa-  
ṭijānanti, tesam̐ soyeva sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. api ca  
kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. etu viññū pu-  
riso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjātiko ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dham-  
maṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirasseva  
sāmaññeva ñassati, sāmaṃ dakkhiti. evaṃ kira sammā<sup>213</sup>  
bandhanā vipkamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā<sup>214</sup> .  
seyyathāpi kaccāna. daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako  
kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi,  
tassa vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya tāni ban-  
dhanāni mucceyyuṃ<sup>215</sup> so mokkhomehi kho jāneyya no ca  
bandhanaṃ. evameva kho kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho  
amāyāvī ujjātiko. ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi.  
yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirasseva sāmaññeva  
ñassati. sāmaṃ dakkhiti. evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vipka-  
mokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanāti.

27. evaṃ vutte vekhanasso paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etada-  
voca: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, sey-  
yathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ  
vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya'andhakāre vā  
telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'ti, eva-  
mevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.  
esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca

---

pts page 044 q 44

<sup>213</sup> evaṃ kirāyasmā (syā)

<sup>214</sup> avijjābandhanaṃti (sīmu)

<sup>215</sup> muñceyyuṃ (syā)

bjt page 402 x 402

bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatangge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṅgati.

**Vekhanassasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.**

paribbājakavaggo tatiyo

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ

puṇḍarī aggi sahā katināmo, dīghanakho puna bhāradvāja-  
gotto sandaka uddāyi maṇḍikaputto, maṇiko tathā kaccāno  
varavaggo.



# Rājavaggo



# Brāhmaṇavaggo

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmim pāṭhe ceva idisesu aññesu pāṭhesu ca vessagirisilālīpiādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasīhalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāṭhā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sihalakatttherehi nikkhattāti anumātum sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha = khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti 'avānaka' 'saddo sabbesu paṭipotthakesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sihalasilālīpīsu 'doavanaka sisam. 4. 221, tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(iṅgalisapotthake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi” appiyehi sampayogo dukkho - piyehi vippayogo dukkho”ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānīpi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana ” vyādhipi dukkho” ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva citam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>”potthakāgatā pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisuddhā ca” siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: ”cūlasihanāda lomahaṃsa varo mahā-cūḷadukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttam khilapattha madhupiṇḍika dvidhā-vitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo” (machasam, simu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsārāsī sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasam.

<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ, mahāvaga-pāḷi.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasaṃ

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathaṃrūpena, machasaṃ. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasaṃ.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayaṃ.. anaññanti ayaṃ sabbo pāṭho syā. machasaṃ.  
potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giṇṇakachakka sālavanāṃ pariharitūṃ paññāvato saccakanisabho mu-  
khavaṇṇapasidanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti, simu.

<sup>q</sup>sihaḷatālapaṇṇamayapotthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.



## **Part III**

# **Uparipaṇṇāsapāḷi**





# Devadahavaggo



# **Anupadavaggo**



# Suññatavaggo



# **vibhaṅgavaggo**





# Salāyatanaṅga

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmim pāṭhe ceva idisesu aññesu pāṭhesu ca vessagirisilālīpiādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasīhalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāṭhā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sihalakattherehi nikkhattāti anumātum sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha = khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti 'avānaka' 'saddo sabbesu paṭipotthakesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sihalasilālīpīsu 'doavanaka sisam. 4. 221, tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(iṅgalisapotthake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi” appiyehi sampayogo dukkho - piyehi vippayogo dukkho”ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānīpi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana ” vyādhipi dukkho” ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva citam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>”potthakāgatā pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisuddhā ca” siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: ”cūlasihanāda lomahaṃsa varo mahā-cūḷadukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttam khilapattha madhupiṇḍika dvidhā-vitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo” (machasam, simu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsārāsī sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasam.

<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ, mahāvaga-pāḷi.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasaṃ

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathaṃrūpena, machasaṃ. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasaṃ.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayaṃ.. anaññanti ayaṃ sabbo pāṭho syā. machasaṃ.  
potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giṇṇakachakka sālavanaṃ pariharitū paññāvato saccakanisabho mu-  
khavaṇṇapasidanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti, simu.

<sup>q</sup>sihaḷatālapaṇṇamayapotthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.